A Dissertation<br>by<br>SUPUN THAMARA SAMARAKOON

Submitted to the Office of Graduate and Professional Studies of Texas A\&M University in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

Chair of Committee, Rostislav Grigorchuk
Co-Chair of Committee, Volodmyr Nekrashevych
Committee Members, Sergiy Butenko
Yaroslav Vorobets
Head of Department, Sarah Witherspoon

May 2021

Major Subject: Mathematics

Copyright 2021 Supun Thamara Samarakoon


#### Abstract

In this dissertation, we construct and investigate a family $\left\{\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega} \mid \omega \in\{0,1,2\}^{\mathbb{N}}\right\}$ of groups that generalize the famous Grigorchuk's overgroup. Our work is spitted into three parts: (i) study of growth, (ii) study of topological and algebraic properties of the closure of the family $\left\{\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}\right\}$ in the space $\mathcal{M}_{8}$ of marked 8-generated groups, and (iii) developing the technical tools of dynamic origin for study the spectral problems associated with the groups $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$.

In the first part, we show, if $\omega$ is eventually constant, then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ is of polynomial growth, and if $\omega$ is not eventually constant, then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ is of intermediate growth. In the case of non-eventually constant $\omega$, we give a universal lower bound for the growth rate and an upper bound for homogeneous sequences.

The second part contains the observation that this family is not closed, and the closure is the union of the (countable) set of isolated points and a Cantor set. The cluster points are constructed using branch-type algorithms and are closely related to the Lamplighter groups. Finally, we show that the generalized overgroups that are of intermediate growth are infinitely presented.

The final part is dedicated to studying the Schur complements and multi-dimensional rational maps associated with the generalized overgroups. First, we compute the Schur complements and multi-dimensional rational maps associated with some groups, including the generalized overgroups. These rational maps can be realized as two-dimensional and do belong to a two-parametric family of maps. The two-parametric maps have the integrability property of being semi-conjugate to the Chebyshev map. We show that any random iterations of two-parametric maps, viewed as maps on projective space, are algebraically stable in a rational variety.


## DEDICATION

To Sanduni, whom I share my life with

To my mom,
who supported me from my birth





## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

First and foremost I am extremely grateful to my advisor, Professor Rostislav Grigorchuk. His immense knowledge, plentiful experience, and invaluable advice have helped me from the very first day that I started working with him. The extraordinary patience he had towards me has supported me not only in the field of mathematics but also in my personal life.

I would also like to thank my dissertation committee members, Professors Volodymyr Nekrashevych, Yaroslav Vorobets, and Sergiy Butenko for their support and valuable suggestions, and the friends and members of the Department of Mathematics at Texas A\&M University for creating a warm and welcoming environment throughout my stay.

Special thanks go to Professor Mikhail Lyubick and Dr. Nguyen-Bac Dang for introducing me to a new field of mathematics and guiding me through the learning process. Their suggestions have improved this dissertation immensely.

I would like to thank all the funding bodies; the Department of Mathematics at Texas A\&M University for supporting me via a teaching assistantship for many years, the Hagler Institute for Advanced Study at Texas A\&M University for providing a one-year fellowship, and the Institute for Mathematical Sciences at Stony Brook University for supporting me in my last semester via a visiting scholar position.

My mathematical journey from childhood had many encouragements. I would like to mention my mom, (late) dad, two elder brothers, teachers, and in-laws, who realized and enhanced my ability in mathematics and motivated me. Also, I would like to mention all the academic institutions that taught me in my life journey; Pubudu preschool, Mayurapada junior school, Maliyadeva College, Sri Lanka Olympiad Mathematics Foundation, University of Colombo, Sam Houston State University, and Texas A\&M University.

I would like to extend my sincere thanks to all the friends at Bryan - College Station for the warm support and encouragement. Especially, to uncle Daya and aunt Yasa, for being parents away
from home and providing me with accommodation in times of need.
Finally, I would like to express my deepest gratitude to my loving and caring wife, Sanduni, for her unwavering support and belief in me. Her love and dedication have raised my health and happiness during the most stressful times in my life. Without her tremendous understanding and encouragement in the past few years, the completion of this study will not be a reality.

## CONTRIBUTORS AND FUNDING SOURCES

## Contributors

This work was supported by a dissertation committee consisting of Professors Rostislav Grigorchuk (advisor), Volodymyr Nekrashevych (co-advisor), Yaroslav Vorobets of the Department of Mathematics and Professor Sergiy Butenko of the Department of Industrial and Systems Engineering.

The articles [Sam20, Sam22] and a part of [GS21] are reproduced in Chapters 3, 4, and 5, respectively. Parts of above mentioned articles are also used in Chapters 1 and 2. The discussion in Section 5.5 consist of an ongoing project with Nguyen-Bac Dang, Rostislav Grigorchuk, and Mikhail Lyubich.

All other work conducted for the dissertation was completed by the student independently.

## Funding Sources

Graduate study was supported by; a teaching assistantship from the Department of Mathematics at Texas A\&M University, a one year fellowship from the Hagler Institute for Advanced Study at Texas A\&M University, and a one semester fellowship as a visiting scholar from the Institute for Mathematical Sciences at Stony Brook University.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

## Page

ABSTRACT ..... ii
DEDICATION ..... iii
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS ..... iv
CONTRIBUTORS AND FUNDING SOURCES ..... vi
TABLE OF CONTENTS ..... vii
LIST OF FIGURES ..... ix

1. INTRODUCTION ..... 1
2. PRELIMINARIES ..... 5
2.1 Growth of Groups ..... 5
2.2 Graphs Associated With Groups ..... 7
2.3 Groups Acting on Binary Rooted Tree $\mathcal{T}_{d}$ ..... 9
2.4 Space of Marked Groups ..... 16
2.5 Generalized Grigorchuk's Group $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ and Generalized Grigorchuk's Overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ ..... 16
3. ON GROWTH OF GENERALIZED GRIGORCHUK'S OVERGROUPS ..... 24
3.1 Introduction ..... 24
3.2 Growth of Generalized Overgroups $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ ..... 25
3.3 Growth bounds for Generalized Overgroups ..... 38
4. GENERALIZED GRIGORCHUK'S OVERGROUPS IN THE SPACE OF MARKED GROUPS ..... 40
4.1 Introduction ..... 40
4.2 Modified Overgroups ..... 43
4.2.1 Algorithms for the Word Problem ..... 43
4.2.2 Modified Overgroups ..... 44
4.2.3 Modified Overgroups for Some $\omega \in \Omega$ ..... 47
4.3 Closure and Cluster Points of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ in $\mathcal{M}_{8}$ ..... 53
5. SCHUR COMPLEMENT METHOD AND ASSOCIATED RATIONAL MAPS ..... 58
5.1 Introduction ..... 58
5.2 Self-similar Representations and Matrix Recursions ..... 61
5.3 Schur Complements ..... 66
5.4 Computation of Schur Complements, Schur Transformations, and Associated Ra- tional Maps ..... 69
5.4.1 For the Grigorchuk Group $\mathcal{G}$ ..... 69
5.4.2 For the Overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ ..... 73
5.4.3 For the Generalized Grigorchuk Groups and Generalized Overgroups ..... 78
5.5 Two-Parametric Maps and Rational Maps Associated with $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ ..... 82
REFERENCES ..... 92
APPENDIX A. CALCULATING INVERSES IN GROUP ALGEBRA ..... 98
A. 1 For Finite Abelian Groups ..... 98
A. 2 The Group $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ of Order Two ..... 99
A. 3 The Klein Group $\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{2}$ ..... 99
A. 4 The Group $\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{3}$ ..... 100
APPENDIX B. COMPLEX DYNAMICS ..... 102
B. 1 Rational Maps ..... 102
B. 2 Blow-ups ..... 102

## LIST OF FIGURES

## FIGURE

Page

2.1 Cayley graphs of $(\mathbf{a}) \mathbb{Z}^{2}$, (b) free group of rank 2, (c) group of intermediate growth
$\mathcal{G}$, (d) surface group of genus 2 . ..... 8
2.2 Schreier graphs of (a) $\mathcal{G}$ (finite), (b) $\mathcal{G}$ (infinite and bi-infinite), (c) Hanoi group $H^{(3)}$, (d) Basilica. ..... 10
2.3 Labeled binary rooted tree $\mathcal{T}_{2}$ ..... 11
4.1 Structure of topological closure of $\mathcal{X}=\mathcal{X}_{0} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}$ in $\mathcal{M}_{8}$ ..... 41
4.2 $\quad V_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}$ values of first 3 levels ..... 50
4.3 Decomposition of $W(01)$ in to the depth $n+t$ ..... 55
5.1 Dynamical pictures of $F_{\omega_{n-1}} \circ \ldots \circ F_{\omega_{0}}$ for (a) $\omega=(012)^{\infty}$ and $(y, z, u)=(1,2,3)$, (b) $\omega=(01)^{\infty}$ and $(y, z, u)=(1,2,3),(\mathbf{c})$ a random $\omega$ and $(y, z, u)=(1,2,3)$, and (d) a random $\omega$ and $(y, z, u)=(1,3,3)$. ..... 60
5.2 Foliation of $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ by (a) horizontal hyperbolas $\mathcal{F}_{\theta}$ where, maroon, red and black corresponds to $\theta<-1, \theta \in[-1,1]$ and $\theta>1$, respectively, and (b) vertical hyperbola $\mathcal{H}_{\eta}$ where, purple, blue and black corresponds to $\eta<-1, \eta \in[-1,1]$ and $\eta>1$, respectively. ..... 73
5.3 (a) The "cross" $\mathcal{K}$, (b) foliation of the cross by real slices of horizontal hyperbolas $\mathcal{F}_{\theta}(\theta \in[-1,1])$, and (c) foliation of the cross by real slices of vertical hyperbolas $\mathcal{H}_{\eta}(\eta \in[-1,1])$. ..... 74
5.4 Curves $L^{\prime}, L$, and $C$ that are contracting to a point via $f$ ..... 86
5.5 Blow up $X$ of $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ at indeterminacy points $I_{1}$ and $I_{2}$ ..... 87
B. 1 Blow-up ..... 103

## 1. INTRODUCTION*

The growth rate of groups is a long studied area [Šva55, Mil68, Gri91] and it was known that growth rates of groups can vary from polynomial growth through intermediate growth to exponential growth. First group of intermediate growth (the growth which is neither polynomial nor exponential), known as the first Grigorchuk's torsion group $\mathcal{G}$, was constructed by Rostislav Grigorchuk in 1980 [Gri80] as a finitely generated infinite torsion group and later [Gri83] it was shown that it has intermediate growth.

At the same time, in [Gri83, Gri84b] (also see [Gri85]) an uncountable family of groups $\left\{\mathcal{G}_{\omega} \mid \omega \in \Omega=\{0,1,2\}^{\mathbb{N}}\right\}$, known as generalized Grigorchuk's groups were constructed. They consist of groups of intermediate growth when sequence $\omega$ is not virtually constant and of polynomial growth when sequence $\omega$ is virtually constant [Gri84b].

Since the construction of the first Grigorchuk group, there was an expansion of the area of study and new groups of intermediate growth were introduced [Gri84a, KP13, BE14, BGN15, Nek18]. The group $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ known as the Grigorchuk's overgroup [BG00a] is an infinite finitely generated group of intermediate growth which shares many properties with first Grigorchuk's group [BG02]. In contrast, the Grigorchuk's overgroup has an element of infinite order [BG00a].

Grigorchuk's space $\mathcal{M}_{k}$ of marked groups with $k(\geqslant 2)$ generators was introduced in 1984 [Gri84b]. It is a totally disconnected, compact metric space with complicated structure of isolated points as shown by Y. de Cornulier, L. Guyot and W. Pitsch [dCGP07] and non-trivial perfect kernel that is homeomorphic to a Cantor set. The space also was studied in [Cha00, CG05, BK20] and other articles.

The space of marked groups was used by Grigorchuck to show the family $\left\{\mathcal{G}_{\omega}\right\}_{\omega \in \Omega}$ consists of

[^0]infinitely presented groups (when $\omega$ is not virtually constant). Also, a modification of the construction lead him to show in [Gri84b], that the family is closed and perfect subset of $\mathcal{M}_{4}$ and hence is homeomorphic to a Cantor set.

The further investigations showed usefulness of spaces $\mathcal{M}_{k}, k \geqslant 2$ for study of group properties such as (non-elementary) amenability and for constructions in group theory, in particular to study of IRS (invariant random subgroups) on a free group and other groups [Bow15, BGN15].

In 1957, M. Day asked whether all amenable groups are elementary amenable [Day57]. It was answered negatively, by the construction of groups of intermediate growth [Gri84b]. Next examples negating Day's problem came from theory of self-similar groups. One such group is the Basilica group [GZ02], which is amenable but not sub-exponentially amenable [BV05]. Most recent examples of non-elementary amenable groups are topological full groups associated with minimal Cantor system, which were used to construct finitely generated simple non-elementary amenable groups [JM13].

In 1996, Stepin observed that constructions similar to the one in [Gri84b], can lead to new families of non-elementary amenable groups [Ste96]. Namely, if one finds suitable Cantor set of groups containing a countable dense subset of (perhaps elementary) amenable groups and a comeager set consisting of non-elementary groups, then standard argument based on Baire category insures that there is a co-meager set of non-elementary amenable groups. (See [WW17] for nonconstructive proof of existence of non-elementary amenable groups using set theoretic approach.)

The groups $\mathcal{G}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ belong to an important class of groups called self-similar groups. Selfsimilar groups were used to solve several outstanding problems in different areas of mathematics. They provide an elegant contribution to the general Burnside problem [Gri80], to the J. Milnor problem on growth [Gri83, Gri84b], to the von Neumann - Day problem on non-elementary amenability [Gri84b, Gri98], to the Atiyah problem in $L^{2}$-Betti numbers [GLSZ00], etc. Selfsimilar groups have applications in many areas of mathematics such as dynamical systems, operator algebras, random walks, spectral theory of groups and graphs, geometry and topology, computer science, and many more (see the surveys [GNS00, BGN03, Gri05, GN07, Gri11, Gri14,

GNŠ15, GLN17] and the monograph [Nek05]).
Multi-dimensional rational maps appear in the study of spectral properties of graphs and unitary representations of groups (including representations of Koopman type). The spectral theory of such objects is closely related to the theory of joint spectrum of a pencil of operators in a Hilbert (or more generally in a Banach) space and is implicitly considered in [BG00b] and explicitly outlined in [Yan09].

These multi-dimensional rational maps are very special and quite degenerate as claimed by N. Sibony and M. Lyubich, respectively. Nevertheless, they are interesting and useful, as, on the one hand, they are responsible for the associated spectral problems, on the other hand, they give a lot of material for people working in dynamics, being quite different from the maps that were considered before.

Some of them demonstrate features of integrability, which means that they semiconjugate to lower-dimensional maps, while the others do not seem to have integrability features and their dynamics (at least on an experimental level) demonstrate the chaotic behavior.

In this dissertation, we construct a family of groups called generalized overgroups and explore many properties of them. The construction of these groups, discussed in Section 2.5, closely follows the construction of $\left\{\mathcal{G}_{\omega}\right\}_{\omega \in \Omega}$. Chapter 2 contains some basic preliminaries that are used throughout the dissertation. The study of generalized overgroups are divided into three parts, which are discussed in Chapter 3, 4, and 5. Most of the results discussed here are published in three articles [Sam20], [Sam22] and [GS21].

Chapter 3, extracted from the article [Sam20], discusses the growth of the generalized overgroups. There, we give the description on the growth rate of generalized overgroups (see Theorem 3.1) and give upper and lower bounds for some subclass of groups (see Theorem 3.2 and Proposition 3.4).

Chapter 4 is devoted to study the structure of the set consisting of generalized overgroups as a subset of the space of marked groups of 8-generators. The set is not closed and the closure of it is the union of a Cantor set and the set of isolated points (see Theorem 4.2). The cluster points not in
the above set are constructed in Section 4.2.2 and their properties are discussed (see Theorem 4.3). Material of this chapter is published in the article [Sam22].

Chapter 5, the final chapter, consists of the results from the article [GS21], written in collaboration with Rostislav Grigorchuk, and some results obtained under the guidance of Nguyen-Bac Dang, Rostislav Grigorchuk, and Mikhail Lyubich. There, we discuss the method of Schur complements, which can be used to compute spectra of groups. In Section 5.4, the computations of the Schur complements and associated rational maps, for the groups discussed in this text, are given. Integrability properties of these rational maps and related 2-parametric maps are presented in Section 5.5 (see Theorem 5.2 and 5.3).

At the end of the dissertation, there is a short appendix, where some computation are presented. These are used in the preceding chapters, but does not fall in line with the flow of the main text.

## 2. PRELIMINARIES*

In this chapter, we will introduce some preliminary notions and facts, which will be used in the rest of the text.

### 2.1 Growth of Groups

Let $G$ be a finitely generated group and let $S$ be a finite symmetric (i.e., $s^{-1} \in S$ if $s \in S$ ) set, not containing the identity of $G$, that generates $G$. Now consider the alphabet (i.e., a collection of letters) $S$ and let $W$ be a word over the alphabet $S$ (by a word over an alphabet, we mean a freely reduced element of the free group generated by the alphabet). The number of letters in $W$ is denoted by $|W|$ and for $s \in S$, the number of occurrences of $s$ in $W$ is denoted by $|W|_{s}$. For $g \in G$, the length of $g$, denoted by $|g|$, is defined by,

$$
|g|=\min \{|W|: g=W \text { in } G\} .
$$

Definition 2.1. Let $G$ be a group generated by a finite symmetric set $S$. The growth function of $G$ with respect to $S$ (also known as the volume growth function), $\gamma_{G, S}: \mathbb{N}_{0} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$, is defined by,

$$
\gamma_{G, S}(n)=\left|B_{G, S}(n)\right|,
$$

where $B_{G, S}(n)=\{g \in G:|g| \leqslant n\}$.

Observe that the set $B_{G, S}(n)$ is the ball of radius $n$ and center 1 (the identity in $G$ ) in the Cayley $\operatorname{graph}, \operatorname{Cay}(G, S)$, which is defined in Section 2.2.

There is a partial order relation $\leq$ for growth functions defined by $f \leq g$ if and only if there

[^1]are constants $A$ and $B$ such that $f(n) \leqslant A g(B n)$ for all $n$. We define an equivalence relation $\simeq$ by, $f \simeq g$ if and only if $f \leq g$ and $g \leq f$. The equivalence class of $\gamma_{G, S}(n)$ is known as the growth rate of the group $G$. The growth rate of a group does not depend on the generating set. So we denote the growth rate of a group $G$, by $\gamma_{G}(n)$. Growth rate can be polynomial, exponential, or intermediate if $\gamma_{G, S}(n) \simeq n^{d}$ for some positive integer $d, \gamma_{G, S}(n) \simeq e^{n}$, or $n^{d} \npreceq \gamma_{G, S}(n) \npreceq e^{n}$ for all positive integers $d$, respectively. Growth above polynomial is called super-polynomial and growth below exponential is called sub-exponential.

The growth exponent $\lambda_{G, S}$ of a group $G$ generated by $S$, is given by $\lambda_{G, S}=\lim _{n}\left(\gamma_{G, S}(n)\right)^{1 / n}$, and $\lambda_{G, S} \geqslant 1$ for any finitely generated group $G$. Note that $1 / \lambda_{G, S}$ is the radius of convergence of the generating function of $\left\{\gamma_{G, S}(n)\right\}$. An easy exercise shows that, for finitely generated, infinite group $G$ with generating set $S$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{n}\left(\gamma_{G, S}(n)\right)^{1 / n}=\lim _{n}\left(\gamma_{G, S}^{\prime}(n)\right)^{1 / n} \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

by looking at the radii of convergence of generating functions of $\left\{\gamma_{G, S}(n)\right\}$ and $\left\{\gamma_{G, S}^{\prime}(n)\right\}$, where $\gamma_{G, S}^{\prime}(n)=\left|B_{G, S}(n) \backslash B_{G, S}(n-1)\right|=\gamma_{G, S}(n)-\gamma_{G, S}(n-1)$ is the spherical growth function of $G$ with respect to the generating set $S$. For finite indexed subgroup $H$ of $G$,

$$
\gamma_{H, S}(n) \leqslant \gamma_{G, S}(n) \leqslant \gamma_{H, S}(n+N)
$$

where $\gamma_{H, S}(n)=\left|B_{G, S}(n) \cap H\right|$ and $N$ is the maximum of lengths of right coset representatives of $H$ in $G$. Thus for an infinite group $G$, we get,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{n}\left(\gamma_{H, S}(n)\right)^{1 / n}=\lim _{n}\left(\gamma_{H, S}^{\prime}(n)\right)^{1 / n}=\lim _{n}\left(\gamma_{G, S}(n)\right)^{1 / n} \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here $\gamma_{H, S}^{\prime}(n)=\left|\left(B_{G, S}(n) \backslash B_{G, S}(n-1)\right) \cap H\right|$. It is known that $\lambda_{G, S}>1 \Longleftrightarrow G$ has exponential growth [Gri84b].

### 2.2 Graphs Associated With Groups

A graph is an ordered pair $(V, E)$, consisting a set $V$ of vertices and a set $E$ of edges, together with two maps $i, t: E \rightarrow V$. For an edge $e \in E$, the vertex $i(e)$ is called the initial vertex and the vertex $t(e)$ is called the terminal vertex of $e$. In the case of $i(e)=t(e)$, we say the edge $e$ is a loop. So, our definition of a graph, is called as a directed multi-graph or an oriented multi-graph, in graph theory. Depending on the situation, graph can be non-oriented (if the edges are independent of the orientation, i.e., instead of the two maps $i, t$, the graph has only one map from $E$ to the set of unordered pairs of $V$ ) and labeled (if edges are colored by elements of a certain alphabet). We only consider connected locally finite graphs (the later means that each vertex is incident to a finite number of edges). The degree $d(u)$ of the vertex $u$ is the number of edges incident to it (where each edge from or to $u$ contributes 1 to the degree and each loop contributes 2 to the degree). A graph is of uniformly bounded degree if there is a constant $C$ such that $d(v) \leqslant C$ for all $v \in V$, and is a regular graph if all vertices have the same degree.

There is a rich source of examples of graphs coming from groups, such as the Cayley graphs and the Schreier graphs.

Definition 2.2. Let $G$ be a group generated by a set $S$ (usually, we assume $|S|<\infty$, which makes $G$ finitely generated). The left Cayley graph, denoted by $\mathrm{Cay}_{l}(G, S)$, is the graph with the vertex set $G$ and the edge set $\left\{(g, s g) \mid g \in G\right.$ and $\left.s \in S \cup S^{-1}\right\}$, where $g$ is the initial vertex and $s g$ is the terminal vertex of the edge $(g, s g)$.

Similarly, one can define the right Cayley graph, $\mathrm{Cay}_{r}(G, S)$. There is a natural graph isomorphism (i.e., a bijection between set of vertices, preserving edge adjacencies and directions) between the left and right Cayley graphs. They are vertex transitive, i.e., the group Aut(Cay $(G, S))$ of automorphisms acts transitively on the set of vertices. This is due to that fact that the right translations by elements of $G$ on the vertex set induce automorphisms of $\mathrm{Cay}_{l}(G, S)$. When speaking about Cayley graph, we usually keep in mind the left Cayley graph. Depending on the situation, Cayley graphs are considered as labeled (the edge $(g, s g)$ has the label $s$ ), or unlabeled (if labels do not
play a role). Cayley graphs can also be converted into undirected graphs by identification of pairs $(g, s g),\left(s g, s^{-1}(s g)\right)=(s g, g)$ of mutually inverse edges. Examples of Cayley graphs are presented in Figure 2.1. Non-oriented Cayley graph $\operatorname{Cay}(G, S)$ is $d$-regular with $d=2\left|S \backslash S_{2}\right|+\left|S_{2}\right|$, where $S_{2} \subset S$ is the set of generators whose order is two (involutions).


Figure 2.1: Cayley graphs of (a) $\mathbb{Z}^{2}$, (b) free group of rank 2, (c) group of intermediate growth $\mathcal{G}$, (d) surface group of genus 2 .

Definition 2.3. Let $G$ be a group generated by a set $S$ and let $H$ be a subgroup of $G$. The left Schreier graph (also known as the left Schreier coset graph), denoted by $\operatorname{Sch}_{l}(G, H, S)$, is
the graph with the vertex set $G / H=\{g H \mid g \in G\}$, the set of left cosets, and the edge set $\left\{(g H, s g H) \mid g \in G\right.$ and $\left.s \in S \cup S^{-1}\right\}$, where $g H$ is the initial vertex and $s g H$ is the terminal vertex of the edge $(g H, s g H)$.

Again, one can consider a right version of the definition, oriented or non-oriented, labeled or unlabeled versions of the Schreier graph (see [NP20, DDMN10, BDN17] for applications).

Given a set $X$, on which the group $G$ acts, and a distinguished point $x_{0} \in X$, there is an associated graph called the orbital graph, in which the vertex set is $G x_{0}$, the orbit of $x_{0}$, the edge set is $\left\{(x, s x) \mid x \in G x_{0}\right.$ and $\left.s \in S\right\}$, where the initial and terminal vertices of the edge $(x, s x)$ are $x, s x$, respectively. Note that the Schreier graph $\operatorname{Sch}(G, H, S)$ is an orbital graph with respect to the action on $G / H$ by left multiplication. Conversely, every orbital graph of a transitive action (any action can be converted in to a transitive action by restricting the space to a single orbit) can be identified with the Schreier graph $\operatorname{Sch}\left(G, G_{x_{0}}, S\right)$. Therefore, the orbital graphs and Schreier graphs are the same.

Cayley graph $\operatorname{Cay}(G, S)$ is isomorphic to the $\operatorname{Schreier~graph~} \operatorname{Sch}(G, H, S)$ when the subgroup $H=\{1\}$ is the trivial subgroup. Non-oriented Schreier graphs are also $d$-regular with $d$ given by the same expression as of Cayley graphs, but in contrast with Cayley graphs, they may have a trivial group of automorphism. Examples of Schreier graphs are presented in the Figure 2.2.

Schreier graphs have much more applications in mathematics being able to provide a geometrical-combinatorial representation of many objects and situations. In particular, they are used to approximate fractals, Julia sets, study the dynamics of groups of iterated monodromy, Hanoi Tower Game on $d$ pegs for $d \geqslant 3$, etc.

### 2.3 Groups Acting on Binary Rooted Tree $\mathcal{T}_{d}$

Let $X=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{d}\right\}$ be an alphabet over $d$ symbols $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{d}$. We denote the free monoid generated by $X$ (i.e., the set of finite words over the alphabet $X$ with concatenation operation) by $X^{*}$, where the empty word is denote by $\emptyset$. Let $X^{\mathbb{N}}$ denote the set of infinite words over $X$.

The d-regular rooted tree $\mathcal{T}_{d}$ is the labeled infinite graph with vertex set $X^{*}$, distinguished vertex $\emptyset$ called the root, and the edge set $E$, where two vertices $u, v$ are connected by an edge in $E$


Figure 2.2: Schreier graphs of (a) $\mathcal{G}$ (finite), (b) $\mathcal{G}$ (infinite and bi-infinite), (c) Hanoi group $H^{(3)}$, (d) Basilica.


Figure 2.3: Labeled binary rooted tree $\mathcal{T}_{2}$
if and only if $u=x v$ or $v=x u$ for some $x \in X$. Figure 2.3 represents the binary rooted tree $\mathcal{T}_{2}$, geometrically. We may abuse the notation and write $v \in \mathcal{T}_{d}$ to indicate a vertex $v$. For each $n \geqslant 0$, the set of vertices of $\mathcal{T}_{d}$ whose label has $n$ letters is called the level $n$ of $\mathcal{T}_{d}$.

The boundary of $\mathcal{T}_{d}$, denoted by $\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}$, is the set of infinite words $X^{\mathbb{N}}$. It is a topological space under the (Tychonoff) product induced by the discrete space $X$. Thus, the $\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}$ is homeomorphic to a Cantor set. The boundary $\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}$ is a measure space together with the Bernoulli measure $\mu$ induced by the distribution on $X$. In this text, we restrict $\mu$ to be the uniform Bernoulli measure.

A bijective map on vertex set of $\mathcal{T}_{d}$ is said to be an automorphism of $\mathcal{T}_{d}$ if it preserves the tree structure. In other words, $g$ is an automorphism of $\mathcal{T}_{d}$ if $g$ fixes the root (i.e., $g(\emptyset)=\emptyset$ ) and preserves the edge adjacencies (i.e., $u, v$ are adjacent in $\mathcal{T}_{d}$ if and only if $g(u), g(v)$ are adjacent in $\mathcal{T}_{d}$ ). Thus, automorphisms preserve each level of $\mathcal{T}_{d}$ and permute vertices within each level. This is called the permutation action of the automorphism on levels of $\mathcal{T}_{d}$. The collection of automorphisms of $\mathcal{T}_{d}$, denoted by $\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right)$, is a group under composition operation. Subgroups of $\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right)$ are called the groups acting on $\mathcal{T}_{d}$.

For $g \in \operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right), v \in \mathcal{T}_{d}$, there is a unique element in $\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right)$, denoted by $\left.g\right|_{v}$, such that
$g(v u)=\left.g(v) g\right|_{v}(u)$, for all $u \in T_{2}$. The element $\left.g\right|_{v}$ is called the section of $g$ at $v$. Some basic properties of sections are given below.

Proposition 2.1. Let $f, g \in \operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right)$ and $v, u \in \mathcal{T}_{d}$. Then

1. $\left.(f g)\right|_{v}=\left.\left.f\right|_{g(v)} g\right|_{v}$,
2. $\left.g\right|_{u v}=\left.\left(\left.g\right|_{u}\right)\right|_{v}$.

Proof. Let $f, g \in \operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right)$ and $v, u \in \mathcal{T}_{d}$. First note that $(f g)(v w)=f(g(v w))=f\left(\left.g(v) g\right|_{v}(w)\right)=$ $\left.f(g(v)) f\right|_{g(v)}\left(\left.g\right|_{v}(w)\right)=(f g)(v)\left(\left.\left.f\right|_{g(v)} g\right|_{v}\right)(w)$ and $(f g)(v w)=\left.(f g)(v)(f g)\right|_{v}(w)$, and therefore $(f g)(v)\left(\left.\left.f\right|_{g(v)} g\right|_{v}\right)(w)=\left.(f g)(v)(f g)\right|_{v}(w)$ for all $w \in \mathcal{T}_{d}$. Since $w \in \mathcal{T}_{d}$ is arbitrary, we obtain the first assertion.

Now note that $g(u v w)=\left.g(u v) g\right|_{u v}(w)=\left.\left.g(u) g\right|_{u}(v) g\right|_{u v}(w)$ and $g(u v w)=\left.g(u) g\right|_{u}(v w)=$ $\left.\left.g(u) g\right|_{u}(v)\left(\left.g\right|_{u}\right)\right|_{v}(w)$, and therefore $\left.\left.g(u) g\right|_{u}(v) g\right|_{u v}(w)=\left.\left.g(u) g\right|_{u}(v)\left(\left.g\right|_{u}\right)\right|_{v}(w)$ for all $w \in \mathcal{T}_{d}$. Since $w \in \mathcal{T}_{d}$ is arbitrary, we obtain the second assertion.

Let $\sigma: \partial \mathcal{T}_{d} \rightarrow \partial \mathcal{T}_{d}$ be the shift map. Then, $\sigma$ is a measure preserving transformation. The group of automorphisms $\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right)$ acts on $\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}$ in a canonical way by, $g \cdot \xi=\left.g(x) g\right|_{x} \cdot \sigma \xi$, where $x$ is the first symbol of $\xi \in \partial \mathcal{T}_{d}$. It can be seen that this action is an action by homeomorphisms. Note that,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma g \cdot x \xi=\left.g\right|_{x} \cdot \sigma x \xi \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $x \in X$ and $\xi \in \partial \mathcal{T}_{d}$, since $\sigma g \cdot x \xi=\left.\sigma g(x) g\right|_{x} \cdot \xi=\left.g\right|_{x} \cdot \xi=\left.g\right|_{x} \cdot \sigma x \xi$.
Any automorphism is uniquely identified by its sections at vertices of level 1 and the permutation action on level 1. This identification is called the wreath recursion and induces an isomorphism of groups given by,

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right) & \cong\left(\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right)\right)^{d} \rtimes \mathcal{S}_{d} \\
g & \left.\leftrightarrow\left(\left(\left.g\right|_{x}\right)_{x \in X} ; \tau_{g}\right)\right) \tag{2.4}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\tau_{g}$ is the permutation on level 1 of $\mathcal{T}_{d}$ by $g$ and the action of $\mathcal{S}_{d}$ on $\left(\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right)\right)^{d}$ is by permutation of coordinates.

For $V \subset X^{*}$, define stabilizer of $V$, denoted by $\operatorname{Stab}(V)$, to be the subgroup of automorphisms that fix all the vertices in $V$. If $V$ is singleton, say $V=\{v\}$, we denote $\operatorname{Stab}(\{v\})$ by $\operatorname{Stab}(v)$. The level stabilizer

$$
\operatorname{Stab}(n)=\bigcap_{v \in \text { level } n \text { of } \mathcal{T}_{d}} \operatorname{Stab}(v)
$$

contains automorphisms that fix all the vertices in the $n$-th level. If an automorphism fixes a vertex $v$, then it fix all the vertices in the ray $\emptyset-v$ (by the ray $u-v$, we mean the sequence of distinct vertices starting with $u$, ending with $v$, and each consecutive pair of vertices are adjacent). In particular, in the case of $\mathcal{T}_{2}$, it fixes a vertex of level 1 on ray $\emptyset-v$. Since there are only two vertices on level 1, fixing one vertex forces the other vertex to be fixed. So, any automorphism of $\mathcal{T}_{2}$ that fix one non-root vertex is in $\operatorname{Stab}(1)$. Also, an automorphism that fixes $n$-th level fixes all the levels above $n$.

Since the automorphisms in $\operatorname{Stab}(1)$ fix the vertices of level 1, the wreath recursions (2.4) translates into,

$$
\begin{align*}
\psi: \operatorname{Stab}(1) & \cong\left(\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right)\right)^{d} \\
g & \mapsto\left(\left.g\right|_{x}\right)_{x \in X} . \tag{2.5}
\end{align*}
$$

The map $\psi$ is called the natural embedding. If $g \in \operatorname{Stab}(2)$, then $\left.g\right|_{x} \in \operatorname{Stab}(1)$ for each $x \in X$. Thus, by applying $\psi$ to $\left.g\right|_{x_{1}}, \ldots,\left.g\right|_{x_{d}}$, and using Proposition 2.1, we obtain $\left(\left.g\right|_{x_{1} x}\right)_{x \in X}, \ldots,\left(\left.g\right|_{x_{d} x}\right)_{x \in X}$, respectively. We may abuse the notation and write $\psi^{2}(g)=\psi \circ \psi(g)=$ $\left(\left.g\right|_{x y}\right)_{x, y \in X}$, which is an isomorphism from $\operatorname{Stab}(2)$ to $\left(\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right)\right)^{d^{2}}$. Applying the above argument inductively, we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
\psi^{n}: \operatorname{Stab}(n) & \cong\left(\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right)\right)^{d^{n}} \\
g & \mapsto\left(\left.g\right|_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}\right)_{i_{1}, i_{2}, \ldots, i_{n} \in X} \tag{2.6}
\end{align*}
$$

Here the $d^{n}$-tuple $\left(\left.g\right|_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}\right)_{i_{1}, i_{2}, \ldots, i_{n} \in X}$ is called the decomposition of $g$ into the depth $n$. We may omit $\psi, \psi^{n}$ and write $g=\left(\left.g\right|_{x}\right)_{x \in X}$ and $g=\left(\left.g\right|_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}\right)_{i_{1}, i_{2}, \ldots, i_{n} \in X}$, respectively, if there are no ambiguity.

Now consider the case where $d=2$. It is the convention to use the alphabet $\{0,1\}$ (i.e., $x_{1}=0$ and $x_{2}=1$ ). Let $V_{1^{\infty}}=\left\{1^{n}: n \in \mathbb{N}\right\}$ and let $g \in \operatorname{Stab}\left(V_{1^{\infty}}\right)$. Note that $1^{n+m}=g\left(1^{n+m}\right)=$ $g\left(1^{n} 1^{m}\right)=\left.g\left(1^{n}\right) g\right|_{1^{n}}\left(1^{m}\right)=\left.1^{n} g\right|_{1^{n}}\left(1^{m}\right)$ and so $\left.g\right|_{1^{n}}\left(1^{m}\right)=1^{m}$, for each $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$. Therefore $\left.g\right|_{1^{n}} \in \operatorname{Stab}\left(V_{1^{\infty}}\right)$ for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$. By applying $\psi$, we obtain $g=\left(\left.g\right|_{0},\left.g\right|_{1}\right)=\left(\left.g\right|_{0},\left(\left.g\right|_{10},\left.g\right|_{11}\right)\right)=$ .... This induces an isomorphism

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Stab}\left(V_{1^{\infty}}\right) & \cong\left(\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right)\right)^{\mathbb{N}} \\
g & \mapsto\left\{\left.g\right|_{1^{n} 0}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} . \tag{2.7}
\end{align*}
$$

We write $g=\left\{\left.g\right|_{1^{n} 0}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ to indicate the above isomorphism. In this case, since $\left.g\right|_{1^{k}} \in \operatorname{Stab}\left(V_{1^{\infty}}\right)$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\left.g\right|_{1^{k}} & =\left\{\left.\left(\left.g\right|_{1^{k}}\right)\right|_{1^{n} 0}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \\
& =\left\{\left.g\right|_{1^{k+n} 0}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \tag{2.8}
\end{align*}
$$

using Proposition 2.1.
Now let us define an important class of groups, called self-similar groups.

Definition 2.4. A group $G$ acting on the d-regular rooted tree $\mathcal{T}_{d}$ is said to be self-similar iffor all $g \in G$ and $x \in X$ the section $\left.g\right|_{x}$ coming from wreath recursion (2.4) belongs to $G$.

An alternative way to define self-similar groups is via Mealy automata (also known as the transducers or the sequential machines. See [BGN03] for more on automata).

Examples of self-similar groups that appear in this text are the first Grigorchuk group $\mathcal{G}$ and the Grigorchuk's overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ (see Section 2.5).

Definition 2.5. Let $G$ be a self-similar group.

1. $G$ is said to be contracting if there is a finite subset $N$ of $G$ such that $\left.g\right|_{v} \in N$, for all $g \in G$ and for all sufficiently large $v$.
2. For a contracting group $G$, the smallest such set $N$ is called the nucleus of $G$.
3. Suppose $G$ is contracting with the nucleus $N$. Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $g \in G$ be such that $g \in \operatorname{Stab}(n)$ and $\left.g\right|_{v} \in N$ for all vertices of level $n$. Then the collection of sections of $g$ at level $n$ is called the level $n$ nucleus of $g$.

The families of groups $\left\{\mathcal{G}_{\omega}\right\}_{\omega \in \Omega}$ and $\left\{\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}\right\}_{\omega \in \Omega}$, that are of main focus in this text (see Section 2.5), are not necessarily self-similar (in fact, they are almost surely non-self-similar under the uniform Bernoulli measure on $\Omega$ ). But they have self-similar type properties, which motivate the next definition.

Definition 2.6. Let $\left\{G_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ be a countable collection of groups acting on $\mathcal{T}_{d}$.

1. The collection $\left\{G_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is said to be self-similar iffor each $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and for each $g \in G_{n}$, the sections of $g$ at level $k$ are in $G_{n+k}$, for each $k \in \mathbb{N}$.
2. Self-similar collection $\left\{G_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is said to be contracting if there is a collection of finite subsets $\left\{N_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ with the same size (i.e., $\left|N_{n}\right|$ is independent of $n$ ) satisfying the property that for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and for all $g \in G_{n}$, all the sections of $g$ at level $k$ are in $N_{n+k}$, for all sufficiently large $k$.
3. For a contracting collection $\left\{G_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$, the smallest such collection $\left\{N_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is called the nucleus of $\left\{G_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$.
4. Suppose $\left\{G_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is contracting with the nucleus $\left\{N_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$. Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $g \in G_{n}$. If there is $a k \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $g \in \operatorname{Stab}(k)$ and $\left.g\right|_{v} \in N_{n+k}$ for all vertices of level $k$, then the collection of sections of $g$ at level $k$ is called the level $k$ nucleus of $g$.

We will use Definition 2.4, Definition 2.5 when talking about the groups $\mathcal{G}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ and Definition 2.6 when talking about groups $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$.

### 2.4 Space of Marked Groups

The space of marked groups with $k$ generators $\mathcal{M}_{k}$, introduced in [Gri84b] is the space consisting of tuples $(G, S)$, where $G$ is a $k$-generated group and $S$ is an ordered set of $k$ elements generating it. Two points $\left(G_{1}, S_{1}\right)$ and $\left(G_{2}, S_{2}\right)$ are identified if the canonical map $S_{1} \rightarrow S_{2}$ preserving order, extends to a group isomorphism $G_{1} \rightarrow G_{2}$. In geometrical view point, this means the Cayley graphs $\operatorname{Cay}\left(G_{1}, S_{1}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Cay}\left(G_{2}, S_{2}\right)$ are order isomorphic.

The space $\mathcal{M}_{k}$ is a metric space together with the Cayley metric $d$ given by,

$$
d\left(\left(G_{1}, S_{1}\right),\left(G_{2}, S_{2}\right)\right)=2^{-n}
$$

where $n$ is the largest integer such that the balls of radius $n$ centered at identity of the Cayley graphs Cay $\left(G_{1}, S_{1}\right)$ and Cay $\left(G_{2}, S_{2}\right)$ are order isomorphic. It was shown in [Gri84b] that $\mathcal{M}_{k}$ is a compact totally disconnected metric space.

Let $(G, S)$ be a point of $\mathcal{M}_{k}$. Any element in $G$ can be attached to the ordered set $S$, to obtain a point in $\mathcal{M}_{k+1}$. We will use this fact in this text by viewing some 3-generated group as points of $\mathcal{M}_{4}$ and 4 -generated groups as points in $\mathcal{M}_{8}$. A canonical way to attache an element to the generating set is to attach the identity as the $k+1$-th generator. Thus, every point of $\mathcal{M}_{k}$ can be thought of as a point of $\mathcal{M}_{n}$, for all $n$ not less than $k$. In fact, this is an embedding of $\mathcal{M}_{k}$ into $\mathcal{M}_{n}$. Therefore, one may consider the space $\mathcal{M}=\bigcup_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \mathcal{M}_{k}$, of finitely generated marked groups, on which we are not concentrating on, since it does not play a role in this text.

### 2.5 Generalized Grigorchuk's Group $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ and Generalized Grigorchuk's Overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$

Let $\Omega=\{0,1,2\}^{\mathbb{N}}$, the set of sequences of three symbols $0,1,2$, and define $\Omega_{0}, \Omega_{1}, \Omega_{2}$ to be the subsets of $\Omega$, where $\Omega_{0}$ the set of all sequences with all three symbols occurring infinitely often, $\Omega_{1}$ the set of all sequences with exactly two symbols occurring infinitely often, and $\Omega_{2}$ the set of all eventually constant sequences. Let $\sigma: \Omega \rightarrow \Omega$ be the left shift. i.e., $(\sigma \omega)_{n}=\omega_{n+1}$. Denote $h^{-1} g h$, the conjugate of $g$ by $h$, by $g^{h}$, and $g^{-1} h^{-1} g h$, the commutator of $g, h$, by $[g, h]$, for any group elements $g, h$.

First, let us define two groups $\Gamma$ and $\widetilde{\Gamma}$. Let $S=\{a, b, c, d\}, \widetilde{S}=\{a, b, c, d, \widetilde{a}, \widetilde{b}, \widetilde{c}, \widetilde{d}\}$ be two sets of symbols and let $R, \widetilde{R}$ be the collections of relations on $S, \widetilde{S}$, respectively, where

$$
R= \begin{cases}s^{2}=1 & \text { for all } s \in S  \tag{2.9}\\
{[s, t]=1} & \text { for all } s, t \in S \backslash\{a\}, \\
b c d=1 & \widetilde{R}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
s^{2}=1 & \text { for all } s \in \widetilde{S} \\
{[s, t]=1} & \text { for all } s, t \in \widetilde{S} \backslash\{a\} \\
b c d=1 & \\
s \widetilde{s}=\widetilde{a} & \text { for all } s \in\{b, c, d\}
\end{array} . . . \begin{array}{ll}
\end{array} . . \begin{array}{ll}
\end{array}\right]\end{cases}
$$

Now define $\Gamma=\langle S \mid R\rangle$ and $\widetilde{\Gamma}=\langle\widetilde{S} \mid \widetilde{R}\rangle$. The relations in $R, \widetilde{R}$ are called simple reductions of $\Gamma, \widetilde{\Gamma}$, respectively. Note that $\langle S \backslash\{a\} \mid R\rangle \cong \mathbb{Z}_{2}^{2},\langle\widetilde{S} \backslash\{a\} \mid \widetilde{R}\rangle \cong \mathbb{Z}_{2}^{3}$, and the element $a$ is not related to any other element. Therefore, $\Gamma \cong \mathbb{Z} *_{f} \mathbb{Z}_{2}^{2}$ and $\widetilde{\Gamma} \cong \mathbb{Z} *_{f} \mathbb{Z}_{2}^{3}$, where the component $\mathbb{Z}$ corresponds to the free group generated by the element $a$. Here, $*_{f}$ stands for the free product. Thus, any element in $\Gamma, \widetilde{\Gamma}$ can be written in the reduced form

$$
\begin{equation*}
(a) * a * a \ldots a * a *(a) \tag{2.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

using simple reductions (2.9), where first and last $a$ can be omitted and *'s represent letters in $S \backslash\{a\}, \widetilde{S} \backslash\{a\}$, respectively.

Now lets consider automorphism group of binary rooted tree. Let 1 be the identity in $\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{2}\right)$ and let $P \in \operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{2}\right)$, such that $P(0 u)=1 u$ and $P(1 u)=0 u$ for each $u \in X^{*}$. Thus, $P$ is defined by the wreath recursion $P=(1,1 ; \tau)$, where $\tau$ is the permutation in $\mathcal{S}_{2}$.

For $\omega=\left\{\omega_{n}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \Omega$, define $b_{\omega}, c_{\omega}, d_{\omega}, \widetilde{b}_{\omega}, \widetilde{c}_{\omega}, \tilde{d}_{\omega} \in \operatorname{Stab}\left(V_{1 \infty}\right)$ to be the elements identified with sequences $\left\{B_{n}^{\omega}\right\},\left\{C_{n}^{\omega}\right\},\left\{D_{n}^{\omega}\right\},\left\{\widetilde{B}_{n}^{\omega}\right\},\left\{\widetilde{C}_{n}^{\omega}\right\},\left\{\widetilde{D}_{n}^{\omega}\right\}$, respectively, where,

$$
B_{n}^{\omega}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
P & \omega_{n}=0 \text { or } 1 \\
1 & \omega_{n}=2
\end{array}, \quad \widetilde{B}_{n}^{\omega}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1 & \omega_{n}=0 \text { or } 1 \\
P & \omega_{n}=2
\end{array},\right.\right.
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& C_{n}^{\omega}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
P & \omega_{n}=0 \text { or } 2 \\
1 & \omega_{n}=1
\end{array}, \quad \widetilde{C}_{n}^{\omega}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1 & \omega_{n}=0 \text { or } 2 \\
P & \omega_{n}=1
\end{array},\right.\right. \\
& D_{n}^{\omega}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
P & \omega_{n}=1 \text { or } 2 \\
1 & \omega_{n}=0
\end{array}, \quad \widetilde{D}_{n}^{\omega}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1 & \omega_{n}=1 \text { or } 2 \\
P & \omega_{n}=0
\end{array} .\right.\right. \tag{2.11}
\end{align*}
$$

Also define $a_{\omega}, \widetilde{a}_{\omega} \in \operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{2}\right)$ by $a_{\omega}=P$ and $\widetilde{a}_{\omega}=\{P\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$. Note that $a_{\omega}, \widetilde{a}_{\omega}$ does not depend on $\omega$ and so we may drop the subscript and write $a, \widetilde{a}$, respectively. Define $S_{\omega}=\left\{a_{\omega}, b_{\omega}, c_{\omega}, d_{\omega}\right\}$ and $\widetilde{S}_{\omega}=\left\{a_{\omega}, b_{\omega}, c_{\omega}, d_{\omega}, \tilde{a}_{\omega}, \widetilde{b}_{\omega}, \widetilde{c}_{\omega}, \widetilde{d}_{\omega}\right\}$. Now lets look at some properties of these automorphisms.

Proposition 2.2. The element $P$ is an involution. Furthermore,

1. $s^{2}=1$ for all $s \in \widetilde{S}_{\omega}$.
2. $b_{\omega} c_{\omega} d_{\omega}=1$.
3. $[s, t]=1$ for all $s, t \in \widetilde{S}_{\omega} \backslash\left\{a_{\omega}\right\}$.
4. $s \widetilde{s}=\widetilde{a}$ for all $s \in S \backslash\left\{a_{\omega}\right\}$.

Proof. Note that $P^{2}(0 u)=P(P(0 u))=P(1 u)=0 u$ and $P^{2}(1 u)=P(P(1 u))=P(0 u)=1 u$ for any $u \in X^{*}$. Thus $P^{2}=1$. Since $P \neq 1, P$ is an involution.

To prove the first assertion, let $s \in \widetilde{S}_{\omega}$. If $s=a_{\omega}$ we are done as $a_{\omega}=P$ is an involution. Suppose $s \neq a_{\omega}$. Then $s=\left\{s_{n}\right\}$, where $s_{n} \in\{1, P\}$ for all $n$. Therefore $s^{2}=\left\{s_{n}\right\} \times\left\{s_{n}\right\}=$ $\left\{s_{n}^{2}\right\}=\{1\}=1$, which completes the proof of assertion one.

Observe that for each $n$, two of $B_{n}^{\omega}, C_{n}^{\omega}$, and $D_{n}^{\omega}$ are $P$ 's and the other is a 1. Thus $B_{n}^{\omega} C_{n}^{\omega} D_{n}^{\omega}=$ 1 for each $n$. Therefore, $b_{\omega} c_{\omega} d_{\omega}=\left\{B_{n}^{\omega}\right\} \times\left\{C_{n}^{\omega}\right\} \times\left\{D_{n}^{\omega}\right\}=\left\{B_{n}^{\omega} C_{n}^{\omega} D_{n}^{\omega}\right\}=\{1\}=1$, which proves the second assertion.

Now let $s, t \in \widetilde{S}_{\omega} \backslash\left\{a_{\omega}\right\}$. Then $s=\left\{s_{n}\right\}$ and $t=\left\{t_{n}\right\}$, where $s_{n}, t_{n} \in\{1, P\}$ for all $n$. Since $s_{n}, t_{n}$ commute for each $n, s$ and $t$ commute, which proves the third assertion.

Finally, to prove the last assertion, let $s \in S \backslash\left\{a_{\omega}\right\}$. Then $s=\left\{s_{n}\right\}$, where $s_{n} \in\{1, P\}$ for all $n$, and so $\widetilde{s}=\left\{\widetilde{s}_{n}\right\}$. Note that if $s_{n}=P$, then $\widetilde{s}_{n}=1$ and if $s_{n}=1$, then $\widetilde{s}_{n}=P$. So, $s_{n} \widetilde{s}_{n}=P$. Therefore, $s \widetilde{s}=\left\{s_{n}\right\} \times\left\{\widetilde{s}_{n}\right\}=\left\{s_{n} \widetilde{s}_{n}\right\}=\{P\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}=\widetilde{a}$. This completes the proof.

The above proposition shows that the sets $S_{\omega}$ and $\widetilde{S}_{\omega}$ satisfy the simple reductions presented in (2.9). The next proposition summarizes the properties of the sections of the elements of $\widetilde{S}_{\omega}$.

Proposition 2.3. For each $g \in \operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{2}\right)$, the wreath recursion of the conjugate $g^{P}$ of $g$ by $P$ (which is the same as $g^{a}$ or $g^{a_{\omega}}$ ) is given by,

$$
g^{P}=\left(\left.g\right|_{1},\left.g\right|_{0} ; \tau_{g}\right)
$$

where the wreath recursion of $g$ is $\left(\left.g\right|_{0},\left.g\right|_{1} ; \tau_{g}\right)$. The natural embedding of the elements in $\widetilde{S}_{\omega}$ and their conjugates by $P$ are;

$$
\begin{array}{rlrlr}
b_{\omega} & =\left(B_{0}^{\omega}, b_{\sigma \omega}\right), & c_{\omega} & =\left(C_{0}^{\omega}, c_{\sigma \omega}\right), & \\
d_{\omega}=\left(D_{0}^{\omega}, d_{\sigma \omega}\right), & \widetilde{a}_{\omega}=\left(P, \widetilde{a}_{\sigma \omega}\right), \\
\widetilde{b}_{\omega} & =\left(\widetilde{B}_{0}^{\omega}, \widetilde{b}_{\sigma \omega}\right), & \widetilde{c}_{\omega} & =\left(\widetilde{C}_{0}^{\omega}, \widetilde{c}_{\sigma \omega}\right), & \\
\widetilde{d}_{\omega}=\left(\widetilde{D}_{0}^{\omega}, \widetilde{d}_{\sigma \omega}\right), &  \tag{2.12}\\
b_{\omega}^{a_{\omega}} & =\left(b_{\sigma \omega}, B_{0}^{\omega}\right), & c_{\omega}^{a_{\omega}}=\left(c_{\sigma \omega}, C_{0}^{\omega}\right), & d_{\omega}^{a_{\omega}}=\left(d_{\sigma \omega}, D_{0}^{\omega}\right), & \widetilde{a}_{\omega}^{a_{\omega}}=\left(\widetilde{a}_{\sigma \omega}, P\right), \\
\widetilde{b}_{\omega}^{a_{\omega}} & =\left(\widetilde{b}_{\sigma \omega}, \widetilde{B}_{0}^{\omega}\right), & \widetilde{c}_{\omega}^{a_{\omega}}=\left(\widetilde{c}_{\sigma \omega}, \widetilde{C}_{0}^{\omega}\right), & \widetilde{d}_{\omega}^{a_{\omega}}=\left(\widetilde{d}_{\sigma \omega}, \widetilde{D}_{0}^{\omega}\right) . &
\end{array}
$$

Proof. Let $g=\left(\left.g\right|_{0},\left.g\right|_{1} ; \tau_{g}\right)$ and consider its conjugate by the involution $P$. Then, $g^{P}=P^{-1} g P=$ $P g P=(1,1 ; \tau)\left(\left.g\right|_{0},\left.g\right|_{1} ; \tau_{g}\right)(1,1 ; \tau)=\left(\left.g\right|_{1},\left.g\right|_{0} ; \tau \tau_{g}\right)(1,1 ; \tau)=\left(\left.g\right|_{1},\left.g\right|_{0} ; \tau \tau_{g} \tau\right)=\left(\left.g\right|_{1},\left.g\right|_{0} ; \tau_{g}\right)$, using the permutation action and the fact that $\mathcal{S}_{2}$ is abelian.

To prove (2.12), we will show $b_{\omega}=\left(B_{0}^{\omega}, b_{\sigma \omega}\right)$, which consequently shows $b_{\omega}^{a_{\omega}}=\left(b_{\sigma \omega}, B_{0}^{\omega}\right)$ using the first assertion of the proposition. The rest follow similarly, and so we omit their proofs. Since $b_{\omega}=\left\{B_{n}^{\omega}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$, its section at 0 is $\left.b_{\omega}\right|_{0}=B_{0}^{\omega}$, and its section at 1 is $\left.b_{\omega}\right|_{1}=\left\{B_{n}^{\omega}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}=$ $\left\{B_{n}^{\sigma \omega}\right\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}=b_{\sigma \omega}$, by (2.8). Hence we get the result.

Now we are ready to define the groups that are of interest for this text.

Definition 2.7. The generalized Grigorchuk's group $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ (introduced in [Gri84b]) is the group generated by $S_{\omega}=\left\{a_{\omega}, b_{\omega}, c_{\omega}, d_{\omega}\right\}$. The group $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ generated by $\widetilde{S}_{\omega}=\left\{a_{\omega}, b_{\omega}, c_{\omega}, d_{\omega}, \tilde{a}_{\omega}, \widetilde{b}_{\omega}, \widetilde{c}_{\omega}, \widetilde{d}_{\omega}\right\}$, is called the generalized overgroup.

By looking at the generating sets, we can observe that $\mathcal{G}_{\omega} \leqslant \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$. Using Proposition 2.2, it can be seen that the group $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ is generated by $\left\{a_{\omega}, b_{\omega}, c_{\omega}\right\}$, and the group $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ is generated by $\left\{a_{\omega}, b_{\omega}, c_{\omega}, \widetilde{a}_{\omega}\right\}$. By Proposition 2.2, we observe that the elements in $S_{\omega}, \widetilde{S}_{\omega}$ satisfy the simple reductions (2.9), for all $\omega$. Therefore, the canonical maps $S \rightarrow S_{\omega}: s \mapsto s_{\omega}$ and $\widetilde{S} \rightarrow \widetilde{S}_{\omega}: s \mapsto s_{\omega}$ extend to surjective homomorphisms $\pi: \Gamma \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ and $\widetilde{\pi}: \widetilde{\Gamma} \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$, respectively. As a consequence of this, the elements in $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ have the reduced form (2.10).

When the sequence $\omega=(012)^{\infty}$, the generalized Grigorchuk group becomes the first Grigorchuk group [Gri80], which will be denoted by $\mathcal{G}$, and the generalized overgroup becomes the Grigorchuk's overgroup [BG00a], which we will denote by $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$. It is customary to write the generators of these groups without the subscript $(012)^{\infty}$ and they have the following wreath recursion realization:

$$
\begin{array}{llll}
b=(a, c), & c=(a, d), & d=(1, b), & \widetilde{a}=(a, \widetilde{a}), \\
\widetilde{b}=(1, \widetilde{c}), & \widetilde{c}=(1, \widetilde{d}), & \widetilde{d}=(a, \widetilde{b}) . &
\end{array}
$$

For a subgroup $G$ of $\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{2}\right)$, denote the $n$-th level stabilizer of $G$ by $\operatorname{Stab}_{G}(n)$. So, $\operatorname{Stab}_{G}(n)=\operatorname{Stab}(n) \cap G$. Let $\widetilde{H}_{\omega}:=\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{(1)}:=\operatorname{Stab}_{\tilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}}(1)$. An element $g \in \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$, belongs to the first level stabilizer if $\tau_{g}$, the permutation action of $g$ on the level 1 , is trivial. Write $g$ in the reduced form (2.10). Note that, if the number of $a_{\omega}$ 's in the reduced form is even, then $\tau_{g}$ becomes trivial and if the number of $a_{\omega}$ 's is odd, then $\tau_{g}$ is non trivial. Therefore, $g \in \widetilde{H}_{\omega}$ if and only if $g$ has even number of $a_{\omega}$ 's in its reduced form.

Now suppose $g \in \widetilde{H}_{\omega}$. Then, the reduced form of $g$ has even number of $a_{\omega}$ 's, so, we can gather each sub-word of the form $a_{\omega} * a_{\omega}$ and rewrite as $*^{a_{\omega}}$. This shows that the subgroup $\widetilde{H}_{\omega}$ is generated by $\left\{s_{\omega}, s_{\omega}^{a_{\omega}}: s_{\omega} \in \widetilde{S}_{\omega} \backslash\left\{a_{\omega}\right\}\right\}$, and by (2.12), we observe the natural embedding maps
$\widetilde{H}_{\omega}$ to $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma \omega} \times \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma \omega}$. Also note that the elements in $\widetilde{H}_{\omega}$ can be written in the form,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(*^{a_{\omega}}\right) * *^{a_{\omega}} * *^{a_{\omega}} \ldots *^{a_{\omega}} *\left(*^{a_{\omega}}\right), \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

where *'s represent elements in $\widetilde{S}_{\omega} \backslash\left\{a_{\omega}\right\}$, and the first and the last $*^{a_{\omega}}$ may be omitted.
Following the natural embedding $\psi: \widetilde{H}_{\omega} \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma \omega} \times \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma \omega}$ described above, we will construct natural substitution rules (which will also be called as the natural embedding) that depends on the sequence $\omega$, denoted by $\widetilde{\psi}_{\omega}$, on words of $\Gamma$ and $\widetilde{\Gamma}$ with even number of $a$ 's in it. First, let us define $\widetilde{\Theta} \subset \widetilde{\Gamma}$, containing all reduced words $W \in \widetilde{\Gamma}$, with even number of $a$ 's in its reduced form. By a simple parity argument, we can see that $\widetilde{\Theta}$ is in fact a subgroup of $\widetilde{\Gamma}$. Similarly, we can define $\Theta$, the subgroup of $\Gamma$, containing words with even number of $a$ 's in its reduced form. Similarly to (2.13), the elements in $\Theta, \widetilde{\Theta}$ has the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(*^{a}\right) * *^{a} * \ldots * *^{a} *\left(*^{a}\right), \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

where *'s represent elements in $S \backslash\{a\}, \widetilde{S} \backslash\{a\}$, respectively. Here, first and last * ${ }^{a}$ may be omitted. Then, $\Theta$ and $\widetilde{\Theta}$ are the subgroups generated by the sets $\left\{s, s^{a}: s \in S \backslash\{a\}\right\}$ and $\left\{s, s^{a}: s \in \widetilde{S} \backslash\{a\}\right\}$, respectively. First define $\tilde{\psi}_{\omega}$ on $\left\{s, s^{a}: s \in \widetilde{S} \backslash\{a\}\right\} \cup\{1\}$, similar to (2.12), by $\tilde{\psi}_{\omega}(1)=(1,1)$ and

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rlrl}
\tilde{\psi}_{\omega}(b) & =\left(B_{0}^{\omega}, b\right), & \tilde{\psi}_{\omega}(c) & =\left(C_{0}^{\omega}, c\right),
\end{array} r l r l y\right) ~ \tilde{\psi}_{\omega}(d)=\left(D_{0}^{\omega}, d\right), \quad \tilde{\psi}_{\omega}(\widetilde{a})=(a, \widetilde{a}),
$$

by replacing $P$ 's by $a$ 's. Now, we extend the definition of $\widetilde{\psi}_{\omega}$ to a map $\widetilde{\Theta} \rightarrow \widetilde{\Gamma} \times \widetilde{\Gamma}$, by rewriting $W \in \widetilde{\Theta}$ in the form (2.14), then applying the substitution rule (2.14), and reducing it. Thus, given $W \in \widetilde{\Theta}$, we obtain $\tilde{\psi}_{\omega}(W)=\left(W_{0}, W_{1}\right)$, where $W_{0}, W_{1}$ are the reductions of $\widehat{W}_{0}, \widehat{W}_{1}$, and $\widehat{W}_{0}, \widehat{W}_{1}$ are the words obtained by applying (2.14) to $W$.

We can also extend the map $\tilde{\psi}_{\omega}$ to tuples of words by coordinate wise evaluation. That is, $\tilde{\psi}_{\omega}\left(W_{1}, W_{2}, \ldots, W_{k}\right)=\left(\tilde{\psi}_{\omega}\left(W_{1}\right), \tilde{\psi}_{\omega}\left(W_{2}\right), \ldots, \tilde{\psi}_{\omega}\left(W_{k}\right)\right)$. Now apply $\tilde{\psi}_{\sigma^{n-1} \omega} \circ \ldots \circ \tilde{\psi}_{\sigma \omega} \circ \tilde{\psi}_{\omega}$ to decompose $W$ into $2^{n}$ reduced words $\left\{W_{i_{1} \ldots i_{n}}\right\}$, if no indeterminacy occurs. We may drop the subscript $\omega$ in $\widetilde{\psi}_{\omega}$ for convenience. $\widetilde{\psi}_{\sigma^{n-1} \omega} \circ \ldots \circ \widetilde{\psi}_{\sigma \omega} \circ \widetilde{\psi}_{\omega}(W)$ will be called the application of $\tilde{\psi}, n$ times, to the word $W$. We will omit writing the natural substitution rule and write $W=\left(W_{0}, W_{1}\right)$, $W=\left\{W_{i_{1} \ldots i_{n}}\right\}$ instead of $\widetilde{\psi}_{\omega}(W)=\left(W_{0}, W_{1}\right), \widetilde{\psi}_{\sigma^{n-1} \omega} \circ \ldots \circ \widetilde{\psi}_{\sigma \omega} \circ \widetilde{\psi}_{\omega}(W)=\left\{W_{i_{1} \ldots i_{n}}\right\}$, respectively, if there are no ambiguity.

If $W=\left(W_{0}, W_{1}\right)$ and $W^{\prime}=\left(W_{0}^{\prime}, W_{1}^{\prime}\right)$, then $W^{W^{\prime}}=\left(W_{0}^{W_{0}^{\prime}}, W_{1}^{W_{1}^{\prime}}\right)$, and using (2.14) and (2.15), we get $W^{a}=\left(W_{1}, W_{0}\right)$. Therefore, for any $W^{\prime} \in \widetilde{\Gamma}($ not necessarily in $\widetilde{\Theta})$,

$$
W^{W^{\prime}}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
\left(W_{0}^{W_{0}^{\prime}}, W_{1}^{W_{1}^{\prime}}\right) & \text { if } W^{\prime} \in \widetilde{\Theta} \text { and } W^{\prime}=\left(W_{0}^{\prime}, W_{1}^{\prime}\right)  \tag{2.16}\\
\left(W_{1}^{W_{0}^{\prime}}, W_{0}^{W_{1}^{\prime}}\right) & \text { if } W^{\prime} \notin \widetilde{\Theta} \text { and } a W^{\prime}=\left(W_{0}^{\prime}, W_{1}^{\prime}\right)
\end{array} .\right.
$$

Now, let us examine the relation of lengths of words and their decompositions.
Proposition 2.4. Let $W \in \widetilde{\Theta}$ and let $\widehat{W}_{0}, \widehat{W}_{1} \in \widetilde{\Gamma}$ be the words (not necessarily reduced) obtained by applying (2.15) to $W$. Then,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\widehat{W}_{0}\right|,\left|\widehat{W}_{1}\right| \leqslant \frac{|W|+1}{2} \quad \text { and } \quad\left|\widehat{W}_{0}\right|+\left|\widehat{W}_{1}\right| \leqslant|W|+1 . \tag{2.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

In tha case of $W$ can be decomposed into the depth $n$, we have,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|W_{i_{1} \ldots i_{n}}\right| \leqslant \frac{|W|}{2^{n}}+1-\frac{1}{2^{n}}, \tag{2.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $W=\left\{W_{i_{1} \ldots i_{n}}\right\}$.
Proof. Let $W \in \widetilde{\Theta}$ and rewrite $W$ in the form (2.14). Note that each * and $*^{a}$ in (2.14) of $W$, contributes either a letter or no letters (if the corresponding coordinate is 1 ) to each of $\widehat{W}_{0}$ and $\widehat{W}_{1}$. Suppose there are $k$ number of $*$ 's in $W$. Then $\left|\widehat{W}_{0}\right|,\left|\widehat{W}_{1}\right| \leqslant k$. If $W$ starts and ends with a *, i.e., $W=* *^{a}{ }_{* *^{a}} \ldots * *^{a} *$, then $|W|=2 k-1$. If $W=\left(*^{a}\right) * *^{a}{ }_{* *^{a}} \ldots * *^{a} *$ or $W=* *^{a}{ }^{*} *^{a} \ldots * *^{a} *\left(*^{a}\right)$,
then $|W|=2 k$. If $W=\left(*^{a}\right) * *^{a} * *^{a} \ldots *^{a} *\left(*^{a}\right)$, then $|W|=2 k+1$. In either case, $|W|+1 \geqslant 2 k$, and therefore we obtain (2.17). Note that, $\left|W_{i}\right| \leqslant\left|\widehat{W}_{i}\right| \leqslant \frac{|W|+1}{2}=\frac{|W|}{2}+1-\frac{1}{2}$, and using this inductively, we obtain (2.18).

In fact, we can give a better upper bound,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\widehat{W}_{0}\right|+\left|\widehat{W}_{1}\right| \leqslant|W|+1-\alpha \tag{2.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\alpha$ is the number of letters in $W$, whose first coordinate of the natural embedding is 1 . As a direct corollary of Proposition 2.4, we obtain:

Corollary 2.1. For $g \in \widetilde{H}_{\omega}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
|g|_{0}\left|,|g|_{1}\right| \leqslant \frac{|g|+1}{2}, \quad \text { and } \quad|g|_{0}\left|+|g|_{1}\right| \leqslant|g|+1 . \tag{2.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

## 3. ON GROWTH OF GENERALIZED GRIGORCHUK'S OVERGROUPS*

This chapter is extracted from the article [Sam20].

### 3.1 Introduction

The growth rate $\gamma_{\mathcal{G}}(n)$ of the first Grigorchuk group $\mathcal{G}$ was first shown to be bounded below by $e^{\sqrt{n}}$ and bounded above by $e^{n^{\beta}}$, where $\beta=\log _{32} 31 \approx 0.991$ [Gri83, Gri84b]. In 1998, Laurent Bartholdi [Bar98] and in 2001, Roman Muchnik and Igor Pak [MP01] independently refined the upper bound to $\gamma_{\mathcal{G}}(n) \leq e^{n^{\alpha}}$, where $\alpha=\log (2) / \log (2 / \eta) \approx 0.767$ and $\eta$ is the real root of the polynomial $x^{3}+x^{2}+x-2$. Recent work of Anna Erschler and Tianyi Zheng [EZ20] showed $\gamma_{\mathcal{G}}(n) \geq e^{n^{(\alpha-\epsilon)}}$ for any positive $\epsilon$. The Grigorchuk's overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ is of intermediate growth [BG02] and as a corollary to Proposition 3.4 and Theorem 3.2", the growth rate $\gamma_{\tilde{\mathcal{G}}}(n)$ of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ satisfies, $\exp \left(\frac{n}{\log ^{2+\epsilon} n}\right) \leq \gamma_{\tilde{\mathcal{G}}}(n) \leq \exp \left(\frac{n \log (\log n)}{\log n}\right)$ for any $\epsilon>0$.

First introduced technique for getting an upper bound for $\mathcal{G}$ uses the strong contraction property [Gri84b] (also known as sum contraction property), which says that there is a finite index subgroup $H$ of $\mathcal{G}$ such that any element $g \in H$ can be uniquely decomposed into some elements, whose sum of lengths in not larger than $C|g|+D$, where $0<C<1$ and $D$ are constants independent of $g$ [Gri84b]. Later this technique was developed and many variants were introduced [Bar03, Fra20]. In 2004, to get a lower bound for certain class of groups of intermediate growth, Anna Erschler introduced a method for partial description of the Poisson boundary [Ers04]. This idea was used to get the current known best lower bound for the growth of $\mathcal{G}$ [EZ20]. We will be using a version of strong contraction property in this text.

The growth rates of the family $\left\{\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}, \omega \in \Omega\right\}$ of generalized Grigorchuk's overgroups are given by the theorem below.

Theorem 3.1. Let $\omega \in \Omega$. Then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ is of polynomial growth if $\omega$ is virtually constant and $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ is of

[^2]intermediate growth if $\omega$ is not virtually constant.

Recall that $\Omega_{0}, \Omega_{1}$ be subsets of $\Omega$, where $\Omega_{0}$ is the set consisting of all sequences containing 0,1 and 2 infinitely often, $\Omega_{1}$ is the set consisting of sequences containing exactly two symbols infinitely often. Define $\Omega_{0}^{*}$ to be the subset of $\Omega_{0}$ containing sequences $\omega=\left\{\omega_{n}\right\}$, such that there is an integer $M=M(\omega)$ with the property that for all $k \geqslant 1$, the set $\left\{\omega_{k}, \omega_{k+1}, \ldots, \omega_{k+M-1}\right\}$ contains all three symbols 0,1 and 2 . Similarly, define $\Omega_{1}^{*}$ to be the subset of $\Omega_{1}$ containing sequences $\omega=\left\{\omega_{n}\right\}$, such that there is an integer $M=M(\omega)$ with the property that for all $k \geqslant 1$, the set $\left\{\omega_{k}, \omega_{k+1}, \ldots, \omega_{k+M-1}\right\}$ contains at least two symbols. Let $\Omega^{*}=\Omega_{0}^{*} \cup \Omega_{1}^{*}$. Sequences in $\Omega^{*}$ are called homogeneous sequences.

Theorem 3.2. Let $\omega \in \Omega^{*}$. Then

$$
\gamma_{\tilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}}(n) \leq \exp \left(\frac{n \log (\log n)}{\log n}\right) .
$$

Theorem 3.2 provides an upper bound for growth of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ only for homogeneous sequences. In fact, it is impossible to give a unifying upper bound for growth of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$, for all $\omega \in \Omega_{0} \cup \Omega_{1}$. This follows from Theorem 7.1 of [Gri84b], together with the fact that $\mathcal{G}_{\omega} \subset \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$. However, it is possible to provide a unifying lower bound for the growth of groups $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ for all $\omega \in \Omega_{0} \cup \Omega_{1}$ by a function of type $\exp \left\{\left(\frac{n}{\log ^{2+\epsilon}(n)}\right)\right\}$ for arbitrary $\epsilon>0$ (see Proposition 3.4).

We prove Theorem 3.1 in Section 3.2 and Theorem 3.2 in Section 3.3.

### 3.2 Growth of Generalized Overgroups $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$

Proposition 3.1. $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ has subexponential growth for each $\omega \in \Omega_{1} \cup \Omega_{2}$.

Before proceeding to the proof, we start with three lemmas.

Lemma 3.1. A non-decreasing semi-multiplicative function $\gamma(n)$ with argument a natural number, can be extended to a non-decreasing semi-multiplicative function $\gamma(x)$, with argument a nonnegative real number.

Proof. See Lemma 3.1 of [Gri84b].

Lemma 3.2. For any $\omega \in \Omega, \widetilde{\lambda}_{\omega} \leqslant \widetilde{\lambda}_{\sigma \omega}$.
Proof. Denote $\widetilde{B}_{\omega}(n)=B_{\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}, \widetilde{S}_{\omega}}(n)$ and $\widetilde{H}_{\omega}(n)=\widetilde{H}_{\omega} \cap \widetilde{B}_{\omega}(n)$. Any element $g \in \widetilde{B}_{\omega}(n)$ is either in $\widetilde{H}_{\omega}$ or is of the form $g=a g^{\prime}$, where $g^{\prime} \in \widetilde{H}_{\omega}$ and $\left|g^{\prime}\right| \leqslant|g|+1 \leqslant n+1$. Thus,

$$
\widetilde{\gamma}_{\omega}(n)=\left|\widetilde{B}_{\omega}(n)\right| \leqslant\left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}(n)\right|+\left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}(n+1)\right| \leqslant 2\left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}(n+1)\right| .
$$

For each $g \in \widetilde{H}_{\omega},\left.g\right|_{0},\left.g\right|_{1} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma \omega}$ satisfy (2.20) and so,

$$
\left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}(n)\right| \leqslant\left|\widetilde{B}_{\sigma \omega}\left(\frac{n+1}{2}\right)\right|^{2}=\left(\widetilde{\gamma}_{\sigma \omega}\left(\frac{n+1}{2}\right)\right)^{2} .
$$

Therefore,

$$
\widetilde{\gamma}_{\omega}(n) \leqslant 2\left(\widetilde{\gamma}_{\sigma \omega}\left(\frac{n+2}{2}\right)\right)^{2} .
$$

Consequently,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\widetilde{\lambda}_{\omega} & =\lim _{n}\left(\widetilde{\gamma}_{\omega}(n)\right)^{1 / n} \\
& \leqslant \lim _{n}\left(2\left(\widetilde{\gamma}_{\sigma \omega}\left(\frac{n+2}{2}\right)\right)^{2}\right)^{1 / n} \\
& =\lim _{n}\left(\widetilde{\gamma}_{\sigma \omega}\left(\frac{n+2}{2}\right)\right)^{2 / n}=\widetilde{\lambda}_{\sigma \omega} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\Omega_{1,2}$ contains all the sequences of $\Omega$ having at most two symbols.

Lemma 3.3. For any $\omega \in \Omega_{1,2}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}=\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$.
Proof. First note that $\widetilde{a}_{\omega} \in \mathcal{G}_{\omega} \Longrightarrow \tilde{a}_{\omega} b_{\omega}, \tilde{a}_{\omega} c_{\omega}, \tilde{a}_{\omega} d_{\omega} \in \mathcal{G}_{\omega} \Longrightarrow \widetilde{b}_{\omega}, \widetilde{c}_{\omega}, \tilde{d}_{\omega} \in \mathcal{G}_{\omega} \Longrightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega} \subset$ $\mathcal{G}_{\omega} \Longrightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}=\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$. To prove Lemma 3.3, we only need to show that $\widetilde{a}_{\omega} \in \mathcal{G}_{\omega}$. For definiteness we may assume $\omega$ consists only of symbols 0,1 . Then by (2.11), $b_{\omega}=\{P, P, P, \ldots\}=\tilde{a}_{\omega}$. Therefore $\widetilde{a}_{\omega} \in \mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ and thus the result is true.

Proof of Proposition 3.1. Let $\omega \in \Omega_{1} \cup \Omega_{2}$. Then there exists $N \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\sigma^{N} \omega \in \Omega_{1,2}$. Then by Lemma 3.3, $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{N} \omega}=\mathcal{G}_{\sigma^{N} \omega}$. Therefore $\widetilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{N} \omega}=\lambda_{\sigma^{N} \omega}$. For any $\omega, \mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ is of intermediate growth if $\omega \in \Omega_{1}$ and of polynomial growth if $\omega \in \Omega_{2}$ [Gri84b]. Thus $\lambda_{\sigma^{N} \omega}=1$. So by Lemma 3.2, $\tilde{\lambda}_{\omega} \leqslant \widetilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{N} \omega}=1$. Thus $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ is of subexponential growth.

Proposition 3.2. $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ has intermediate growth for $\omega \in \Omega_{1}$.
Proof. By Proposition 3.1, $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ is of subexponential growth. Since $\mathcal{G}_{\omega} \subset \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ and $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ is of superpolynomial growth [Gri84b], $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ is of super-polynomial growth. Hence $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ is of intermediate growth.

Proposition 3.3. $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ has polynomial growth for $\omega \in \Omega_{2}$.
Proof. Since $\omega \in \Omega_{2}$, there is a natural number $N$ such that $\omega_{n}=\omega_{N}$ for all $n \geqslant N$, where $\omega=\left\{\omega_{n}\right\}$. Then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{N-1} \omega}=\langle a, \widetilde{a}\rangle \cong \mathbb{D}_{\infty}$, the infinite Dihedral group. Let $\mathbb{G}$ be the subgroup of $\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{2}\right)$ containing elements $g$ such that $\left.g\right|_{v} \in\langle a, \widetilde{a}\rangle$ for all $v$ in level $N-1$ of $\mathcal{T}_{2}$. Then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega} \subset \mathbb{G}$. Let $\mathbb{G}_{0}$ be the subgroup of $\mathbb{G}$ containing automorphisms fixing all vertices in the first $N-1$ levels of $\mathcal{T}_{2}$. Note that $\mathbb{G}_{0} \triangleleft \mathbb{G}$ and $\left[\mathbb{G}: \mathbb{G}_{0}\right] \leqslant 2^{2^{N}-1}$. But $\mathbb{G}_{0} \cong\langle a, \widetilde{a}\rangle^{2^{N-1}} \cong \mathbb{D}_{\infty}^{2^{N-1}}$. Thus $\mathbb{G}_{0}$ is virtually abelian and of polynomial growth. Since $\left[\mathbb{G}: \mathbb{G}_{0}\right]<\infty, \mathbb{G}$ is of polynomial growth. $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega} \subset \mathbb{G}$ implies that $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ is of polynomial growth.

Theorem 3.3. $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ has intermediate growth for $\omega \in \Omega_{0}$.
We will, from now on, consider $\widetilde{S}_{\omega}=\left\{a_{\omega}, b_{\omega}, c_{\omega}, d_{\omega}, \widetilde{a}_{\omega}, \widetilde{b}_{\omega}, \widetilde{c}_{\omega}, \widetilde{d}_{\omega}\right\}$ as the generating set of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$. A reduced word $W$ satisfying $g=W$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ and $|g|=|W|$ is called a minimal representation of $g$. For any $\epsilon>0$ define $\mathcal{F}^{\epsilon}(n)=\mathcal{F}_{\omega}^{\epsilon}(n)$ to be the set of length $n$ elements $g$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ such that for any minimal representation $W$ of $g$ over alphabet $\widetilde{S}_{\omega}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
|W|_{*}>(1 / 2-\epsilon) n, \quad \text { for some } * \in \widetilde{S}_{\omega} \backslash\{a\} \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

So for any minimal representation of elements in $\mathcal{F}^{\epsilon}(n)$, its reduced form (2.10) has most of $*$ s as the same letter. Now define $\mathcal{D}^{\epsilon}(n)=\mathcal{D}_{\omega}^{\epsilon}(n)$ to be the complement of $\mathcal{F}^{\epsilon}(n)$ in $\widetilde{B}_{\omega}(n) \backslash \widetilde{B}_{\omega}(n-1)$,
the sphere of radius $n$. Thus if $g \in \mathcal{D}^{\epsilon}(n)$, then $g$ has a minimal representation $W$ satisfying,

$$
\begin{equation*}
|W|_{*} \leqslant(1 / 2-\epsilon) n, \quad \text { for all } * \in \widetilde{S}_{\omega} \backslash\{a\} \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

For any $\delta>0$ define $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}\left(n^{\prime}\right)$ to be the set of words $W^{\prime}$ over the alphabet $\widetilde{S}_{\omega} \backslash\{a\}$ of length $n^{\prime}$ such that,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|W^{\prime}\right|_{*}>(1-\delta) n^{\prime}, \quad \text { for some } * \in \widetilde{S}_{\omega} \backslash\{a\} . \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, each word in $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}\left(n^{\prime}\right)$ has mostly equal letters.

Lemma 3.4. Let $0<\epsilon<1 / 2$ and let $W$ be a minimal representation of an element in $\mathcal{F}^{\epsilon}(n)$. Let $W^{\prime}$ be the word obtained by deleting all letters a from $W$. Then $W^{\prime} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}\left(n^{\prime}\right)$ where

$$
\begin{gather*}
\frac{n-1}{2} \leqslant n^{\prime} \leqslant \frac{n+1}{2}  \tag{3.4}\\
\delta=2 \epsilon+\frac{(1-2 \epsilon)}{n-1} \tag{3.5}
\end{gather*}
$$

Proof. Since $W$ is a reduced word, by (2.10), we observe that, $2|W|_{a}-1 \leqslant|W| \leqslant 2|W|_{a}+1$. Thus $\frac{|W|-1}{2} \leqslant|W|_{a} \leqslant \frac{|W|+1}{2}$, and so $\frac{|W|-1}{2} \leqslant|W|-|W|_{a} \leqslant \frac{|W|+1}{2}$. So we get (3.4).
$\operatorname{By}(3.1),\left|W^{\prime}\right|_{*}=|W|_{*}>(1 / 2-\epsilon) n \geqslant(1 / 2-\epsilon)\left(2 n^{\prime}-1\right)=\left(1-2 \epsilon-\frac{(1-2 \epsilon)}{2 n^{\prime}}\right) n^{\prime} \geqslant$ $\left(1-2 \epsilon-\frac{(1-2 \epsilon)}{n-1}\right) n^{\prime}=(1-\delta) n^{\prime}$, from (3.5).

Lemma 3.5. If $\delta<1$, then $\varlimsup_{k}\left|\tilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}(k)\right|^{1 / k} \leqslant(1-\delta)^{-1}(\delta / 6)^{-\delta}$.
Proof. Any word $W \in \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}(k)$ can be constructed by choosing a letter * out of $\{b, c, d, \widetilde{b}, \widetilde{c}, \tilde{d}, \widetilde{a}\}$, which satisfies (3.3). So, $W$ contains the letter * at least $k-\lfloor\delta k\rfloor$ times and possibly $t$ times more, where $0 \leqslant t \leqslant\lfloor\delta k\rfloor$. The rest of the positions of $W$ can be filled by the other six letters with frequencies $i_{1}, \ldots, i_{6}$, where $\sum i_{j}=\lfloor\delta k\rfloor-t$. Therefore, we have,

$$
\left|\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}(k)\right| \leqslant 7+7 \sum_{t=0}^{\lfloor\delta k\rfloor} \sum_{\sum i_{j}=\lfloor\delta k\rfloor-t} \frac{k!}{(k-\lfloor\delta k\rfloor+t)!i_{1}!\ldots i_{6}!} .
$$

Let $(\delta k-t)_{*}:=6\left\lfloor\frac{\lfloor\delta k-t\rfloor}{6}\right\rfloor$ be the largest integer not greater than $\lfloor\delta k-t\rfloor$, that is divisible by 6. Since $i_{1}, \ldots, i_{6}$ are non negative integers, we have,

$$
i_{1}!\ldots i_{6}!\geqslant\left\lfloor\frac{\sum i_{j}}{6}\right\rfloor!^{6}=\left\lfloor\frac{\lfloor\delta k\rfloor-t}{6}\right\rfloor!^{6}=\left\lfloor\frac{\lfloor\delta k-t\rfloor}{6}\right\rfloor!^{6}=\left(\frac{(\delta k-t)_{*}}{6}\right)!^{6} .
$$

Since the number of ways to choose non negative integers $i_{1}, \ldots, i_{6}$ such that $\sum i_{j}=\lfloor\delta k\rfloor-t$ is $\binom{[\delta k]-t+5}{5}$, we get,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}(k)\right| & \leqslant 7+7 \sum_{t=0}^{\lfloor\delta k\rfloor}\binom{\lfloor\delta k\rfloor-t+5}{5} \frac{k!}{(k-\lfloor\delta k\rfloor+t)!\left(\frac{(\delta k-t) *}{6}\right)!^{6}} \\
& \leqslant 7+7\binom{\lfloor\delta k\rfloor+5}{5} \sum_{t=0}^{\lfloor\delta k\rfloor} \frac{k!}{(k-\lfloor\delta k\rfloor+t)!\left(\frac{(\delta k-t) *}{6}\right)!^{6}} \\
& \leqslant(\lfloor\delta k\rfloor+5)^{5} \sum_{t=0}^{\lfloor\delta k\rfloor} \frac{k!}{(k-\lfloor\delta k\rfloor+t)!\left(\frac{(\delta k-t) *}{6}\right)!6} \\
& \leqslant(\lfloor\delta k\rfloor+5)^{5} \sum_{t=0}^{\lfloor\delta k\rfloor} \frac{e \sqrt{k} k^{k} e^{-k} e^{(k-\lfloor\delta k\rfloor+t)} e^{(\delta k-t) *}}{(k-\lfloor\delta k\rfloor+t)^{(k-\lfloor\delta k\rfloor+t)}\left(\frac{(\delta k-t) *}{6}\right)^{(\delta k-t) *}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Here we used the Stirling's formula $\frac{n^{n}}{e^{n}} \leqslant n!\leqslant e \sqrt{n} \frac{n^{n}}{e^{n}}$. Since $0 \leqslant(\lfloor\delta k\rfloor-t)-(\delta k-t)_{*} \leqslant 6$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\tilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}(k)\right| & \leqslant e([\delta k\rfloor+5)^{5} \sum_{t=0}^{\lfloor\delta k]} \frac{\sqrt{k} k^{([\delta k]-t)-(\delta k-t) *} e^{(\delta k-t) *-([\delta k]-t)}}{\left(1-\frac{\lfloor\delta k\rfloor}{k}+\frac{t}{k}\right)^{(k-[\delta k]+t)}\left(\frac{(\delta k-t) * *}{6 k}\right)^{(\delta k-t) *}} \\
& \leqslant e(\lfloor\delta k\rfloor+5)^{5} \sum_{t=0}^{[\delta k]} \frac{\sqrt{k} k^{6}}{\left(1-\frac{\lfloor\delta k]}{k}+\frac{t}{k}\right)^{(k-[\delta k]+t)}\left(\frac{(\delta k-t) *}{6 k}\right)^{(\delta k-t) *}} \\
& \leqslant e k^{6}([\delta k\rfloor+5)^{5} \sqrt{k}(1-\delta)^{-k} \sum_{t=0}^{[\delta k\rfloor}\left(\frac{(\delta k-t)_{*}}{6 k}\right)^{-(\delta k-t) *} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that the real valued function, $\xi \mapsto \xi^{-\xi}$ for $\xi>0$, is an increasing function on the interval $\left(0, e^{-1}\right)$. Since $\delta / 6<1 / 6<e^{-1}$, we get,

$$
\left(\frac{(\delta k-x)_{*}}{6 k}\right)^{-\left(\frac{(\delta k-x) *}{6 k}\right)} \leqslant\left(\frac{\delta}{6}\right)^{-\left(\frac{\delta}{6}\right)} .
$$

Therefore,

$$
\left|\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}(k)\right| \leqslant e k^{6}(\lfloor\delta k\rfloor+5)^{5} \sqrt{k}(1-\delta)^{-k}(\lfloor\delta k\rfloor+1)\left(\frac{\delta}{6}\right)^{-\left(\frac{\delta}{6}\right) 6 k} .
$$

Hence,

$$
\varlimsup_{k}\left|\tilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}(k)\right|^{1 / k} \leqslant(1-\delta)^{-1}(\delta / 6)^{-\delta} .
$$

Corollary 3.1. Let $\epsilon<1 / 2$. Then, $\varlimsup_{n}\left|\mathcal{F}^{\epsilon}(n)\right|^{1 / n} \leqslant(1-2 \epsilon)^{-1 / 2}(\epsilon / 3)^{-\epsilon}$.
Proof. If $n$ is even, then minimal representations of at most two elements in $\mathcal{F}^{\epsilon}(n)$ give the same word in $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}(n / 2)$. So,

$$
\left|\mathcal{F}^{\epsilon}(n)\right| \leqslant 2\left|\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}(n / 2)\right|
$$

If $n$ is odd, then for each element in $\mathcal{F}^{\epsilon}(n)$, we can assign a unique word in $\tilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}((n-1) / 2)$ or $\tilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}((n+1) / 2)$, and so,

$$
\left|\mathcal{F}^{\epsilon}(n)\right| \leqslant\left|\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}((n-1) / 2)\right|+\left|\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}((n+1) / 2)\right|
$$

Note that,

$$
\begin{gathered}
\varlimsup_{n}\left|\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}(n / 2)\right|^{1 / n} \leqslant \lim _{n}\left((1-\delta)^{-1}(\delta / 6)^{-\delta}\right)^{1 / 2}, \\
\varlimsup_{n}\left|\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}((n-1) / 2)\right|^{1 / n} \leqslant \lim _{n}\left((1-\delta)^{-1}(\delta / 6)^{-\delta}\right)^{1 / 2}, \\
\varlimsup_{n}\left|\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}^{\delta}((n+1) / 2)\right|^{1 / n} \leqslant \lim _{n}\left((1-\delta)^{-1}(\delta / 6)^{-\delta}\right)^{1 / 2},
\end{gathered}
$$

and thus,

$$
\varlimsup_{n}\left|\mathcal{F}^{\epsilon}(n)\right|^{1 / n} \leqslant \lim _{n}\left((1-\delta)^{-1}(\delta / 6)^{-\delta}\right)^{1 / 2}
$$

Since $\delta=2 \epsilon+\frac{(1-2 \epsilon)}{n-1}, \lim _{n} \delta=2 \epsilon$ and therefore,

$$
\lim _{n}\left((1-\delta)^{-1}(\delta / 6)^{-\delta}\right)^{-1 / 2}=(1-2 \epsilon)^{-1 / 2}(\epsilon / 3)^{-\epsilon}
$$

Hence we get the desired result.
For each $s \geqslant 1$, let $\tilde{H}_{\omega}^{(s)}:=\left\{g \in \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega} \mid g(v)=v\right.$ for $v$ in level $\left.s\right\}$ and denote the canonical generators of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{s} \omega}$ by $a, b_{s}, c_{s}, d_{s}, \widetilde{a}, \widetilde{b}_{s}, \widetilde{c}_{s}, \widetilde{d}_{s}$. We assign above symbols, when $s=0$, to the generators of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$. Using the map $\tilde{\psi}$, we get the following;

$$
\begin{align*}
& \omega_{s}=0 \Longrightarrow b_{s-1}=\left(a, b_{s}\right) \quad c_{s-1}=\left(a, c_{s}\right) \quad d_{s-1}=\left(1, d_{s}\right) \quad \widetilde{a}=(a, \widetilde{a}) \\
& \widetilde{b}_{s-1}=\left(1, \widetilde{b}_{s}\right) \quad \widetilde{c}_{s-1}=\left(1, \widetilde{c}_{s}\right) \quad \widetilde{d}_{s-1}=\left(a, \widetilde{d}_{s}\right), \\
& \omega_{s}=1 \Longrightarrow b_{s-1}=\left(a, b_{s}\right) \quad c_{s-1}=\left(1, c_{s}\right) \quad d_{s-1}=\left(a, d_{s}\right) \quad \widetilde{a}=(a, \widetilde{a}) \\
& \widetilde{b}_{s-1}=\left(1, \widetilde{b}_{s}\right) \quad \widetilde{c}_{s-1}=\left(a, \widetilde{c}_{s}\right) \quad \tilde{d}_{s-1}=\left(1, \widetilde{d}_{s}\right), \\
& \omega_{s}=2 \Longrightarrow b_{s-1}=\left(1, b_{s}\right) \quad c_{s-1}=\left(a, c_{s}\right) \quad d_{s-1}=\left(a, d_{s}\right) \quad \widetilde{a}=(a, \widetilde{a}) \\
& \widetilde{b}_{s-1}=\left(a, \widetilde{b}_{s}\right) \quad \widetilde{c}_{s-1}=\left(1, \widetilde{c}_{s}\right) \quad \widetilde{d}_{s-1}=\left(1, \widetilde{d}_{s}\right) . \tag{3.6}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $W$ be a minimal representation of an element in $\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{(s)}$. Then there are $\tilde{W}_{0}, \tilde{W}_{1}$ such that $W=\left(\tilde{W}_{0}, \tilde{W}_{1}\right)$ using substitutions in (3.6). Let $W_{0}, W_{1}$ be obtained by doing simple reductions on $\tilde{W}_{0}, \tilde{W}_{1}$. Let $\alpha_{1}$ denote the number of such simple reductions. So $W_{0}, W_{1}$ are minimal representations of words in $\widetilde{H}_{\sigma^{1} \omega}^{(s-1)}$ and by (2.17),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|W_{0}\right|+\left|W_{1}\right| \leqslant\left|\widetilde{W}_{0}\right|+\left|\widetilde{W}_{1}\right|-\alpha_{1} \leqslant|W|+1-\alpha_{1} \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now there are $\tilde{W}_{00}, \tilde{W}_{01}, \tilde{W}_{10}, \tilde{W}_{11}$ such that $W_{0}=\left(\tilde{W}_{00}, \tilde{W}_{01}\right), W_{1}=\left(\tilde{W}_{10}, \tilde{W}_{11}\right)$ using substitutions in (3.6). Let $W_{00}, W_{01}, W_{10}, W_{11}$ be obtained by doing simple reductions on $\tilde{W}_{00}, \tilde{W}_{01}, \tilde{W}_{10}$, $\tilde{W}_{11}$. Let $\alpha_{2}$ denote the number of such simple reductions. So $W_{00}, W_{01}, W_{10}, W_{11}$ are minimal representations of elements in $\widetilde{H}_{\sigma^{2} \omega}^{(s-2)}$ and applying (3.7), we get,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|W_{00}\right|+\left|W_{01}\right|+\left|W_{10}\right|+\left|W_{11}\right| & \leqslant\left|W_{0}\right|+1+\left|W_{1}\right|+1-\alpha_{2} \\
& \leqslant|W|+2^{2}-1-\left(\alpha_{1}+\alpha_{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proceeding this manner we get $\left\{W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{s}}\right\}_{i_{j} \in\{0,1\}}$ minimal representations of elements in $\widetilde{H}_{\sigma^{s} \omega}^{(s-s)}=$ $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{s} \omega}$. Denote by $\alpha_{s}$ the number of simple reductions done to obtain $\left\{W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{s}}\right\}_{i_{j} \in\{0,1\}}$ from $\left\{\tilde{W}_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{s}}\right\}_{i_{j} \in\{0,1\}}$. Then by applying (3.7) repeatedly, we get,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i_{1}, i_{2}, \ldots, i_{s}}\left|W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{s}}\right| \leqslant|W|+2^{s}-1-\sum_{1}^{s-1} \alpha_{i} . \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $X_{0}:=|W|_{d_{0}}+|W|_{\tilde{b}_{0}}+|W|_{\tilde{c}_{0}}, Y_{0}:=|W|_{c_{0}}+|W|_{\tilde{b}_{0}}+|W|_{\tilde{d}_{0}}$ and $Z_{0}:=|W|_{b_{0}}+|W|_{\tilde{c}_{0}}+|W|_{\tilde{d}_{0}}$. Also for $j=1,2, \ldots s$, let

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
X_{j} & =\sum\left(\left|W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{j}}\right| d_{j}+\left|W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{j}}\right| \tilde{b}_{j}\right. \\
Y_{j} & =\sum\left(\left|W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{j}}\right| \tilde{c}_{j}\right.
\end{array}\right),
$$

Lemma 3.6. Let $\epsilon>0, n_{\epsilon} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $n_{\epsilon} \epsilon>5 / 2$. Let $n \geqslant n_{\epsilon}$. Let $s \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\omega_{s}$ is the first time that the third symbol appears in $\omega$. Let $W$ be a minimal representation of an element in $\mathcal{D}^{\epsilon}(n) \cap \widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{(s)}$. Then,

$$
\sum_{i_{1}, i_{2}, \ldots, i_{s}}\left|W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{s}}\right| \leqslant\left(1-\frac{\epsilon}{5}\right) n+2^{s}-1 .
$$

Proof. For definiteness, suppose the sequence $\omega$ begins with the symbol 0 , first 1 appears in the $t$-th position, and first 2 appears in the $s$-th position. That is, $\omega_{1}=\ldots=\omega_{t-1}=0, \omega_{t}=1, \omega_{m} \neq 2$
for every $m<s$, and $\omega_{s}=2$. First note that each simple reduction decreases $Y_{i}, Z_{i}$ by at most 2 . Thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{t-1} \geqslant Y_{0}-2 \sum_{1}^{t-1} \alpha_{i} \geqslant Y_{0}-2 \sum_{1}^{s-1} \alpha_{i} \quad \text { and } \quad Z_{s-1} \geqslant Z_{0}-2 \sum_{1}^{s-1} \alpha_{i} \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\omega_{1}=0$ there are $X_{0}$ of letters in $W$, with 1 in their first coordinate when written using (3.6). Thus we modify (3.8), as done in (2.19) to be,

$$
\sum_{i_{1}, i_{2}, \ldots, i_{s}}\left|W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{s}}\right| \leqslant n+2^{s}-1-\sum_{1}^{s-1} \alpha_{i}-X_{0}
$$

Similarly, since $\omega_{t}=1$ and $\omega_{s}=2$, we get,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i_{1}, i_{2}, \ldots, i_{s}}\left|W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{s}}\right| \leqslant n+2^{s}-1-\sum_{1}^{s-1} \alpha_{i}-X_{0}-Y_{t-1}-Z_{s-1} . \tag{3.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now let us show that $X_{0}+Y_{t-1}+Z_{s-1}+\sum_{1}^{s-1} \alpha_{i}>n \epsilon / 5$. To the contrary assume $X_{0}+Y_{t-1}+$ $Z_{s-1}+\sum_{1}^{s-1} \alpha_{i} \leqslant n \epsilon / 5$. Therefore, $\sum_{1}^{s-1} \alpha_{i} \leqslant n \epsilon / 5$ and by (3.9) and (3.10), we get,

$$
\begin{aligned}
X_{0}+Y_{0}+Z_{0} & \leqslant X_{0}+\left(Y_{t-1}+2 \sum_{1}^{s-1} \alpha_{i}\right)+\left(Z_{s-1}+2 \sum_{1}^{s-1} \alpha_{i}\right) \\
& \leqslant\left(X_{0}+Y_{t-1}+Z_{s-1}+\sum_{1}^{s-1} \alpha_{i}\right)+3\left(\sum_{1}^{s-1} \alpha_{i}\right) \\
& \leqslant \frac{4}{5} n \epsilon .
\end{aligned}
$$

But $n=|W| \leqslant|W|_{a}+|W|_{\tilde{a}}+X_{0}+Y_{0}+Z_{0} \leqslant \frac{n+1}{2}+\frac{n}{2}-n \epsilon+\frac{4}{5} n \epsilon$, since $|W|_{\tilde{a}} \leqslant(1 / 2-\epsilon) n$ by (3.2). Thus $n \epsilon \leqslant 5 / 2$, which is a contradiction. So $X_{0}+Y_{t-1}+Z_{s-1}+\sum_{1}^{s-1} \alpha_{i}>n \epsilon / 5$. Therefore,

$$
\sum_{i_{1}, i_{2}, \ldots, i_{s}}\left|W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{s}}\right| \leqslant\left(1-\frac{\epsilon}{5}\right) n+2^{s}-1 .
$$

Proof of Theorem 3.3. Take a fixed $0<\epsilon<1 / 2$. Suppose first that there are positive integers $k, s$,
such that there exists an infinite set $N_{0} \subset \mathbb{N}$ where,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\tilde{H}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{(s)} \cap \mathcal{F}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{\epsilon}(n)\right| \geqslant\left|\tilde{H}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{(s)} \cap \mathcal{D}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{\epsilon}(n)\right| \tag{3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $n \in N_{0}$. By Lemma 3.2 and (2.2),

$$
\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\lambda}_{\omega} & \leqslant \widetilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{k} \omega} \\
& =\lim _{n}\left|\widetilde{\gamma}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}(n)\right|^{1 / n} \\
& =\lim _{n}\left|\gamma_{\tilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}, \tilde{S}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}}^{\prime}(n)\right|^{1 / n} \\
& =\lim _{n \in N_{0}}\left|\gamma_{\tilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}, \tilde{S}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}}^{\prime}(n)\right|^{1 / n} \\
& =\lim _{n \in N_{0}}\left(\left|\widetilde{H}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{(s)} \cap \mathcal{F}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{\epsilon}(n)\right|+\left|\widetilde{H}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{(s)} \cap \mathcal{D}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{\epsilon}(n)\right|\right)^{1 / n} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using (3.11), we get,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\lambda}_{\omega} & \leqslant \varlimsup_{n \in N_{0}}\left(2\left|\tilde{H}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{(s)} \cap \mathcal{F}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{\epsilon}(n)\right|\right)^{1 / n} \\
& =\varlimsup_{n \in N_{0}}\left(\left|\widetilde{H}_{\sigma^{\omega} \omega}^{(s)} \cap \mathcal{F}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{\epsilon}(n)\right|\right)^{1 / n} \\
& \leqslant \varlimsup_{n \in N_{0}}\left|\mathcal{F}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{\epsilon}(n)\right|^{1 / n} \\
& \leqslant \varlimsup_{n}\left|\mathcal{F}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{\epsilon}(n)\right|^{1 / n} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using Corollary 3.1 we get,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{\lambda}_{\omega} \leqslant(1-2 \epsilon)^{-1 / 2}(\epsilon / 3)^{-\epsilon} . \tag{3.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now suppose that for every $k, s \in \mathbb{N}$, there exists an $N(k, s)$ such that for all $n \geqslant N(k, s)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\tilde{H}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{(s)} \cap \mathcal{F}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{\epsilon}(n)\right|<\left|\tilde{H}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{(s)} \cap \mathcal{D}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{\epsilon}(n)\right| . \tag{3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

As before, let $\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{(s)}(n):=\widetilde{B}_{\omega}(n) \cap \widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{(s)}$ and $\widetilde{H}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{(s)}(n):=\widetilde{B}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}(n) \cap \widetilde{H}_{\sigma^{k} \omega}^{(s)}$. Let $\omega=$
$\omega_{1} \ldots \omega_{s_{1}} \omega_{s_{1}+1} \ldots \omega_{s_{1}+s_{2}} \omega_{s_{1}+s_{2}+1} \ldots \omega_{s_{1}+s_{2}+s_{3}} \ldots$ where $s_{1}$ is the first time third symbol appears in $\omega, s_{2}$ is the first time third symbol appears in $\sigma^{s_{1}} \omega$, and so on.

Since $\left[\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}: \widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}\right] \leqslant 2^{2^{s_{1}}-1}=: K_{1}$, there is a fixed Schreier system of representatives of the right cosets of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ modulo $\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}$ with Schreier representatives of length less than $K_{1}$. So for any $g \in \widetilde{B}_{\omega}(n)$, there are $h \in \widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}, l$ a Schreier representative such that $g=h l$ and since $|l| \leqslant K_{1}$, we have $|h| \leqslant n+K_{1}$. Therefore,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\widetilde{B}_{\omega}(n)\right| \leqslant K_{1}\left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}\left(n+K_{1}\right)\right| . \tag{3.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $N_{1}=\max \left\{n_{\epsilon}, N\left(0, s_{1}\right)\right\}$, where $n_{\epsilon}$ is defined in Lemma 3.6 and $N\left(0, s_{1}\right)$ is defined in (3.13).
Note that,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}\left(n+K_{1}\right)\right|=1+\sum_{k=1}^{n+K_{1}}\left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}\left(n+K_{1}\right) \cap\left(\widetilde{B}_{\omega}(k) \backslash \widetilde{B}_{\omega}(k-1)\right)\right| \\
& \quad \leqslant N_{1}\left|\widetilde{B}_{\omega}\left(N_{1}\right)\right|+\sum_{k=N_{1}}^{n+K_{1}}\left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}\left(n+K_{1}\right) \cap\left(\widetilde{B}_{\omega}(k) \backslash \widetilde{B}_{\omega}(k-1)\right)\right| .
\end{aligned}
$$

From (3.13), for $k \geqslant N_{1}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}\left(n+K_{1}\right) \cap\left(\widetilde{B}_{\omega}(k) \backslash \widetilde{B}_{\omega}(k-1)\right)\right| \\
= & \left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}\left(n+K_{1}\right) \cap \mathcal{F}^{\epsilon}(k)\right|+\left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}\left(n+K_{1}\right) \cap \mathcal{D}^{\epsilon}(k)\right| \\
\leqslant & 2\left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}\left(n+K_{1}\right) \cap \mathcal{D}^{\epsilon}(k)\right| .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore,

$$
\left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}\left(n+K_{1}\right)\right| \leqslant N_{1}\left|\widetilde{B}_{\omega}\left(N_{1}\right)\right|+2 \sum_{k=N_{1}}^{n+K_{1}}\left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}\left(n+K_{1}\right) \cap \mathcal{D}^{\epsilon}(k)\right| .
$$

Now using Lemma 3.6,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\widetilde{H}_{\omega}^{\left(s_{1}\right)}\left(n+K_{1}\right)\right| \leqslant N_{1}\left|\widetilde{B}_{\omega}\left(N_{1}\right)\right|+2 \sum_{j_{1}, \ldots, j_{2} s_{1}}\left|\widetilde{B}_{\sigma^{s_{1}} \omega}\left(j_{1}\right)\right| \ldots\left|\widetilde{B}_{\sigma^{s_{1}} \omega}\left(j_{2^{s_{1}}}\right)\right|, \tag{3.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\sum_{i=1}^{2^{s_{1}}} j_{i} \leqslant\left(1-\frac{\epsilon}{5}\right)\left(n+K_{1}\right)+2^{s_{1}}-1$.
Note that,

$$
\widetilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1} \omega}}=\lim _{j}\left|\widetilde{B}_{\sigma^{s_{1}} \omega}(j)\right|^{1 / j},
$$

and therefore, for each $\delta>0$, there exists an $J=J(\delta)$ such that for $j \geqslant J$,

$$
\left|\widetilde{B}_{\sigma^{s_{1}-1} \omega}(j)\right| \leqslant\left(\widetilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1} \omega}}+\delta\right)^{j}
$$

Thus for all $j$

$$
\left|\widetilde{B}_{\sigma^{s_{1}-1} \omega}(j)\right| \leqslant\left|\widetilde{B}_{\sigma^{s_{1}-1} \omega}(J)\right|\left(\widetilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1} \omega}}+\delta\right)^{j},
$$

which implies,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|\widetilde{B}_{\sigma^{s_{1} \omega}}\left(j_{1}\right)\right| \ldots & \left|\widetilde{B}_{\sigma^{s_{1} \omega}}\left(j_{2^{s_{1}}}\right)\right| \leqslant\left|\widetilde{B}_{\sigma^{s_{1}-1} \omega}(J)\right|^{2^{s_{1}}}\left(\widetilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1}} \omega}+\delta\right)^{\sum_{i=1}^{s_{1}} j_{i}} \\
& \leqslant\left|\widetilde{B}_{\sigma^{s_{1}-1} \omega}(J)\right|^{2^{s_{1}}}\left(\widetilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1}} \omega}+\delta\right)^{\left(1-\frac{\epsilon}{5}\right)\left(n+K_{1}\right)+2^{s_{1}-1}} . \tag{3.16}
\end{align*}
$$

The number of summands in the right hand side of (3.15) is,

$$
\begin{align*}
\binom{\left(1-\frac{\epsilon}{5}\right)\left(n+K_{1}\right)+2^{s_{1}}-1+2^{s_{1}}}{2^{s_{1}}} & \leqslant\binom{ n+K_{1}+2^{s_{1}+1}-1}{2^{s_{1}}} \\
& \leqslant\left(n+K_{1}+2^{s_{1}+1}-1\right)^{2^{s_{1}}} . \tag{3.17}
\end{align*}
$$

Now by (3.14), (3.15), (3.16) and (3.17) we get,

$$
\left|\widetilde{B}_{\omega}(n)\right| \leqslant K_{1} N_{1}\left|\widetilde{B}_{\omega}\left(N_{1}\right)\right|
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
+ & \left(2 K_{1}\left(n+K_{1}+2^{s_{1}+1}-1\right)^{2^{s_{1}}}\left|\widetilde{B}_{\sigma^{s_{1}-1} \omega}(J)\right|^{2^{s_{1}}}\right. \\
& \left.\times\left(\widetilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1}} \omega}+\delta\right)^{\left(1-\frac{\epsilon}{5}\right)\left(n+K_{1}\right)+2^{s_{1}-1}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore,

$$
\widetilde{\lambda}_{\omega}=\lim _{n}\left|\widetilde{B}_{\omega}(n)\right|^{1 / n} \leqslant\left(\widetilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1}} \omega}+\delta\right)^{\left(1-\frac{\epsilon}{5}\right)} .
$$

Since $\delta$ is arbitrary,

$$
\tilde{\lambda}_{\omega} \leqslant\left(\tilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1} \omega}}\right)^{\left(1-\frac{\epsilon}{5}\right)}
$$

In the same way, still under the assumption (3.13), and replacing $\omega$ by $\omega, \sigma^{s_{1}} \omega, \sigma^{s_{1}+s_{2}} \omega, \sigma^{s_{1}+s_{2}+s_{3}} \omega, \ldots$, we get,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\lambda}_{\omega} & \leqslant\left(\tilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1}} \omega}\right)^{\left(1-\frac{\epsilon}{5}\right)} \\
\tilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1}} \omega} & \leqslant\left(\tilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1}+s_{2}}}\right)^{\left(1-\frac{\epsilon}{5}\right)} \\
\tilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1}+s_{2}}} & \leqslant\left(\tilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1}+s_{2}+s_{3}}}\right)^{\left(1-\frac{\epsilon}{5}\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus for each $k \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{\lambda}_{\omega} \leqslant\left(\tilde{\lambda}_{\sigma^{s_{1}+\ldots+s_{k} \omega}}\right)^{\left(1-\frac{\epsilon}{5}\right)^{k}} \tag{3.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

But the growth index $\lambda$ of a group with 8 generators of order 2 cannot exceed 9 . Since $k$ may be chosen arbitrarily large, it follows from (3.18) that $\tilde{\lambda}_{\omega}=1$. If there exists an $\epsilon>0$ satisfying (3.13), then $\widetilde{\lambda}_{\omega}=1$. If not, then for all $\epsilon>0$ we have (3.11). Thus by (3.12) and

$$
\lim _{\epsilon \rightarrow 0}(1-2 \epsilon)^{-1 / 2}(\epsilon / 3)^{-\epsilon}=1
$$

we get $\widetilde{\lambda}_{\omega}=1$ in all cases. Since $\widetilde{\lambda}_{\omega}=1, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ has subexponential growth.
We know $\mathcal{G}_{\omega} \subset \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ and by [Gri84b], $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ is of intermediate growth. Therefore $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ is of interme-
diate growth.

Note that the Theorem 3.1 follows directly from Proposition 3.2, Proposition 3.3, and Theorem 3.3.

### 3.3 Growth bounds for Generalized Overgroups

Proposition 3.4. Let $\omega \in \Omega_{0} \cup \Omega_{1}$. Then for each $\epsilon>0$,

$$
\gamma_{\tilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}}(n) \geq \exp \left\{\left(\frac{n}{\log ^{2+\epsilon}(n)}\right)\right\} .
$$

Proof. Let $\omega \in \Omega_{0} \cup \Omega_{1}$. We may assume $\omega$ has infinitely many 0 's and 2's. Then, by (2.11), $b_{\omega}$ as a sequence of $P$ 's and $I$ 's contains both symbols infinitely often. By Theorem 2 of [Ers04] the group generated by elements $a, b_{\omega}, \widetilde{a}$ has growth bounded below by $\exp \left\{\left(\frac{n}{\log ^{2+\epsilon}(n)}\right)\right\}$. Since $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ contains the elements $a, b_{\omega}, \widetilde{a}$, we get the required result.

Theorem 3.2'. Let $\omega \in \Omega_{1}^{*}$. Then,

$$
\gamma_{\tilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}}(n) \leq \exp \left\{\left(\frac{n \log (\log (n)}{\log (n)}\right)\right\} .
$$

Proof. Since $\omega \in \Omega_{1}^{*}$, there is an $N$ such that $\sigma^{N} \omega$ contains exactly two symbols, say $i, j$. Then by Lemma 3.3, $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{N} \omega}=\mathcal{G}_{\sigma^{N} \omega}$. By theorem 3 of [Ers04], we get,

$$
\gamma_{\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{n}}}(n) \leq \exp \left\{\left(\frac{n \log (\log (n)}{\log (n)}\right)\right\}
$$

and therefore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\gamma_{\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}}(n) & \approx\left(\gamma_{\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{n}}}(n)\right)^{2^{N}} \\
& \leq\left(\exp \left\{\left(\frac{n \log (\log (n)}{\log (n)}\right)\right\}\right)^{2^{N}} \\
& \approx \exp \left\{\left(\frac{n \log (\log (n)}{\log (n)}\right)\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

While Theorem 3.3 states that $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ has intermediate growth for all $\omega \in \Omega_{0}$, for homogeneous sequences from $\Omega_{0}^{*}$, we can actually provide an explicit upper bound on growth.

Theorem 3.2". Let $\omega \in \Omega_{0}^{*}$. Then,

$$
\gamma_{\tilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}}(n) \leqslant \exp \left\{\left(\frac{n \log (\log (n)}{\log (n)}\right)\right\} .
$$

Proof. The proof follows similarly as of the proof of Theorem 3 of [Ers04] by replacing Lemma 6.2 (1) of [Ers04] by Lemma 3.6.

Theorem 3.2' together with Theorem 3.2" implies Theorem 3.2.

# 4. GENERALIZED GRIGORCHUK'S OVERGROUPS IN THE SPACE OF MARKED GROUPS* 

This chapter is extracted from the article [Sam22].

### 4.1 Introduction

Recall that $\Omega_{2} \subset \Omega=\{0,1,2\}^{\mathbb{N}}$ is the set consisting of virtually constant sequences. If $\omega \in \Omega \backslash \Omega_{2}$, then $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ has intermediate growth [Gri84b]. In [Gri84b] it was shown that the closure of the set $\mathcal{Z}=\left\{\mathcal{G}_{\omega} \mid \omega \in \Omega \backslash \Omega_{2}\right\}$ in $\mathcal{M}_{4}$, denoted by $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}$, is a closed set without isolated points (hence homeomorphic to a Cantor set) and $\overline{\mathcal{Z}} \backslash \mathcal{Z}$ is a countable set consisting of virtually metabelian groups, with one such group $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ (defined using an algorithm $\alpha$ for the word problem) for each $\omega \in \Omega_{2}$. So,

$$
\overline{\mathcal{Z}}=\mathcal{Z} \cup\left\{\mathcal{G}_{\omega}^{\alpha} \mid \omega \in \Omega_{2}\right\}=\text { Cantor set. }
$$

The Grigorchuk's overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ is important, in particular, because as is shown by Y. Vorobets (private communication), it constitutes a big part of the topological full group [ $[(\Lambda, T)]]$ associated with substitutional dynamical system $(\Lambda, T)$ generated by Lysënok's substitution $\sigma: a \mapsto a c a, b \mapsto d, c \mapsto b, d \mapsto c$, which was initially used to describe a presentation of $\mathcal{G}$ [Lys85], where $T$ denotes the shift map in the space $\Lambda=\{a, b, c, d\}^{\mathbb{Z}}$.

In this chapter we describe the structure of the closure of the set $\mathcal{X}=\left\{\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega} \mid \omega \in \Omega\right\}$ in $\mathcal{M}_{8}$, which happens to be much more complicated than in the case of classical Grigorchuk groups (see Figure 4.1).

Constructions in this chapter are based on algorithms $\alpha$ and $\beta_{i j}$ for $i, j$, distinct elements of $\{0,1,2\}$, which will be defined in Section 4.2.1. The algorithm $\alpha$ is a branch type algorithm, similar to the one introduced in [Gri84b]. Algorithms $\beta_{i j}$ were introduced in order to construct 'new' class of modified overgroups (see Section 4.2.2). We hope that the methods introduced

[^3]

Figure 4.1: Structure of topological closure of $\mathcal{X}=\mathcal{X}_{0} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}$ in $\mathcal{M}_{8}$
here will contribute to the study in the direction of constructing new example of non-elementary amenable groups.

Recall that $\Omega_{0}, \Omega_{1} \subset \Omega$, where $\Omega_{0}$ is the set of all sequences with all three symbols occurring infinitely often and $\Omega_{1}=\Omega \backslash\left(\Omega_{0} \cup \Omega_{2}\right)$ is the set of all sequences with exactly two symbols occurring infinitely often. We use the word "oracle" to represent a sequence in $\Omega$.

Using algorithms $\alpha$ and $\beta_{i j}$ for $i, j \in\{0,1,2\}$, we define modified overgroups $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$ (see Section 4.2.2) as those for which the word problem is decidable by the corresponding algorithm, assuming that the oracle $\omega$ is known. We define the following subsets of $\mathcal{M}_{8}$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{X} & =\left\{\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}, \widetilde{S}_{\omega}\right)\right\}_{\omega \in \Omega} ; \text { union of all shaded regions in Figure 4.1, } \\
\mathcal{X}_{i} & =\left\{\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}, \widetilde{S}_{\omega}\right)\right\}_{\omega \in \Omega_{i}} ; \text { for } i=0,1,2, \\
\mathcal{X}_{i}^{\alpha} & =\left\{\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}, \widetilde{S}_{\omega}^{\alpha}\right)\right\}_{\omega \in \Omega_{i}} ; \text { for } i=1,2, \\
\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta} & =\left\{\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta}, \widetilde{S}_{\omega}^{\beta}\right) \mid \beta \in\left\{\beta_{01}, \beta_{12}, \beta_{20}\right\}\right\}_{\omega \in \Omega_{2}}, \\
\mathcal{Y} & =\mathcal{X}_{0} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1}^{\alpha} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\alpha} ; \text { middle cylinder in Figure 4.1, } \tag{4.1}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\widetilde{S}_{\omega}, \widetilde{S}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$, and $\widetilde{S}_{\omega}^{\beta}$ are the natural generating sets for corresponding groups. In the following text, the topological closure and the set of limit points (or cluster points) of a set $V$ will be denoted by $\bar{V}, V_{\sharp}$, respectively.

Theorem 4.1. The sets $\mathcal{X}_{0}, \mathcal{X}_{1}, \mathcal{X}_{2}, \mathcal{X}_{1}^{\alpha}, \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\alpha}$, and $\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$ are mutually disjoint subsets of $\mathcal{M}_{8}$. In any set other than $\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$, different corresponding oracles $\omega$ give rise to different groups. In $\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$, there are two different groups for each corresponding oracle $\omega$.

## Theorem 4.2.

1. $\overline{\mathcal{X}}=\mathcal{X}_{\sharp} \sqcup \mathcal{X}_{2}$, where the set $\mathcal{X}_{2}$ consists of the set of isolated points of $\mathcal{X}$.
2. $\mathcal{X}_{\sharp}, \mathcal{Y}$ are homeomorphic to a Cantor set.
3. Furthermore, we have following relations:
(a) $\mathcal{Y}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{0}\right)_{\sharp}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}^{\alpha}\right)_{\sharp}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\alpha}\right)_{\sharp}$.
(b) $\mathcal{X}_{\sharp}=\mathcal{Y} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right)_{\sharp}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}\right)_{\sharp}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}\right)_{\sharp}$.

It is worth to mention that the limit groups that appear in [Gri84b] are of the lamplighter type and one of them (building block) is a 2-extension of the lamplighter group $\mathcal{L}=\mathbb{Z}_{2} \backslash \mathbb{Z}$ [BG14]. In our situation the lamplighter group also plays an important role and the building blocks constitute the group $\mathcal{L}$ as well as $\mathcal{L}_{2}:=\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{2} \backslash \mathbb{Z}$ and their direct products.

Theorem 4.3. Let $\{i, j, k\}=\{0,1,2\}$.

1. Let $\omega \in \Omega_{2}$ and let $N$ be the smallest index such that only $i$ appears in $\omega$ after $N$. Then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ is commensurable to $\left.\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{i}^{\alpha}\right)\right)^{2^{N}}$, which is virtually $\left(\mathcal{L}_{2}\right)^{2^{N}}$. Therefore $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ is elementary amenable and of exponential growth.
2. Let $\omega \in \Omega_{2}$ and let $N$ be the smallest index such that only $i$ appears in $\omega$ after $N$. Then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$ is commensurable to $\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{i \infty}^{\beta_{i j}}\right)^{2^{N}}$, which is virtually $(\mathcal{L})^{2^{N}}$. Therefore $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$ is elementary amenable and of exponential growth.
3. Let $\omega \in \Omega_{1}$ and let $N$ be the smallest index such that no $k$ appears in $\omega$ after $N$. Then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ is commensurable to $\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{N} \omega}^{\alpha}\right)^{2^{N}}$. $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{N} \omega}^{\alpha}$ contains $\mathcal{L}$ as a subgroup and is an extension of a non elementary amenable group by an abelian group. Therefore $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ is non elementary amenable and of exponential growth.

It is known that the groups in $\mathcal{X}_{2}$ have polynomial growth and the groups in $\mathcal{X}_{0}$ and $\mathcal{X}_{1}$ have intermediate growth (see Chapter 3). As a consequence of Theorem 4.3, we have;

Corollary 4.1. Groups in the set $\mathcal{X}_{0} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1}$ are of intermediate growth, groups in the set $\mathcal{X}_{2}$ are of polynomial growth, and groups in $\mathcal{X}_{1}^{\alpha} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\alpha} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$ are of exponential growth.

If $G$ is a finitely presented group in $\mathcal{M}_{k}$ with finite set of relations $R$, such that $G_{n} \rightarrow G$ for some sequence $\left\{G_{n}\right\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in $\mathcal{M}_{k}$, then $G$ maps onto $G_{n}$ for sufficiently large $n$. This can be obtained by considering the ball of radius $n$ centered at identity of the Cayley graph of $G$, where $n / 2$ is larger than the maximum of lengths of relations in $R$. In particular, the growth rate of $G$ is not less than the growth growth rate of $G_{n}$. By Theorem 4.23 , for $\omega$ non virtually constant, $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ is a limit point of $\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$ and so there is a sequence $\left\{G_{n}\right\}$ of groups of exponential growth (by Corollary 4.1) in $\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$ converging to $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$. Therefore, by the contra-positive of above argument, we get following corollary:

Corollary 4.2. $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ is infinitely presented for $\omega \in \Omega \backslash \Omega_{2}$.

The Cantor-Bendixson rank is an invariant of topological spaces. It is the least ordinal at which the removal of isolated points makes no change to the space. If the topological space is Polish (complete, metrizable and separable), then the Cantor-Bendixson rank is countable [Kec95]. As a consequence of Theorem 4.2, the Cantor-Bendixson rank of $\overline{\mathcal{X}}$ is one.

### 4.2 Modified Overgroups

### 4.2.1 Algorithms for the Word Problem

First we define inductively the algorithm $\alpha$, which solves the word problem for $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$, when $\omega \in \Omega_{0}$. Given any reduced word $W \in \Gamma$, if it has even number of ' $a$ 's (i.e. $W \in \Theta$ ), use $\tilde{\psi}$
to get two reduced words $W_{0}, W_{1}$. If $W \notin \Theta$, terminate the process. Now suppose we have $2^{n}$ reduced words $\left\{W_{i_{1} \ldots i_{n}}\right\} \subset \Gamma$. If at least one of them is not in $\Theta$, terminate the process. If all the words are in $\Theta$, use $\tilde{\psi}$ to obtain $2^{n+1}$ reduced words $\left\{W_{i_{1} \ldots i_{n+1}}\right\}$. Follow this process $N$ times, where $N=\left\lceil\log _{2}|W|\right\rceil$, to obtain $2^{N}$ reduced words $\left\{W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{N}}\right\}$. Then by (2.18), we get $\left|W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{N}}\right| \leqslant \frac{|W|}{2^{N}}+1-\frac{1}{2^{N}} \leqslant 1$, and thus the level $N$ nucleus is achieved. The algorithm $\alpha$ gives positive result if all words $W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{N}}$ are the empty word. That is the level $N$ nucleus of $W$ consists of empty words.

Let $\{i, j, k\}=\{0,1,2\}$ (we will use this notation of $i, j, k$ throughout rest of the text). Inductively define algorithm $\beta_{i j}$ which solves the word problem for $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$, when $\omega \in \Omega_{1}$ and $i, j$ occur in $\omega$ infinitely often. Let $N_{0}$ be the largest index such that $\omega_{N_{0}}=k$. Given any reduced word $W \in \Gamma$, similarly to above, if $W \notin \Theta$, end the process. And if $W \in \Theta$, use $\widetilde{\psi}$ to get two reduced words $W_{0}, W_{1}$. Follow this process $N$ times, where $N=\max \left\{N_{0},\left\lceil\log _{2}|W|\right\rceil\right\}$, to obtain $2^{N}$ reduced words $\left\{W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{N}}\right\}$, if such words exist. Note that $N \geqslant N_{0}$ guarantees that $\sigma^{N} \omega$ does not contain symbol $k$ in it. By (2.18), $\left|W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{N}}\right| \leqslant \frac{|W|}{2^{N}}+1-\frac{1}{2^{N}} \leqslant 1$ and so the level $N$ nucleus is achieved. The algorithm gives positive result if all words $W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{N}}$ are either empty word or $e_{i j}$, where $e_{01}=\widetilde{b}, e_{12}=\widetilde{d}$ and $e_{20}=\widetilde{c}$. That is the level $N$ nucleus of $W$ consists of empty words and ' $e_{i j}$ 's.

### 4.2.2 Modified Overgroups

Here we will introduce new collection of groups using the algorithms described above, named modified overgroups, similar to modified Grigorchuk groups $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ introduced in [Gri84b]. (The notation used in [Gri84b] is $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$, which is already taken to overgroups in this text.)

Let $\omega \in \Omega$. Define $N_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ to be the subgroup of $\Gamma$ consisting of all the words of $\Gamma$ that yield a positive result when the algorithm $\alpha$ is applied. Since any conjugate of the empty word is the empty word, using (2.16) multiple times we obtain that $N_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ is normal in $\Gamma$. Define modified overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}=\Gamma / N_{\omega}^{\alpha}$. Let $\pi^{\alpha}: \Gamma \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ be the canonical epimorphism. We denote the generating set of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ by $\widetilde{S}_{\omega}^{\alpha}=\left\{a_{\omega}^{\alpha}, b_{\omega}^{\alpha}, c_{\omega}^{\alpha}, d_{\omega}^{\alpha}, \widetilde{a}_{\omega}^{\alpha}, \widetilde{b}_{\omega}^{\alpha}, \widetilde{c}_{\omega}^{\alpha}, \widetilde{d}_{\omega}^{\alpha}\right\}$.

Now let $\omega \in \Omega_{1} \cup \Omega_{2}$ with at most finitely many ' $k$ 's. Define $N_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$ to be the subgroup of $\Gamma$ con-
sisting of all the words of $\Gamma$ that yield a positive result when the algorithm $\beta_{i j}$ is applied. Note that by choosing $W=e_{i j}$ in (2.16), we obtain that any conjugate of $e_{i j}$ has nuclei consisting of only the empty words and $e_{i j}$ 's, at sufficiently large level. This together with (2.16) yield, $N_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$ is normal in $\Gamma$. Define modified overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}=\Gamma / N_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$. Let $\pi^{\beta_{i j}}: \Gamma \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$ be the canonical epimorphism. We denote the generating set of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$ by $\widetilde{S}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}=\left\{a_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}, b_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}, c_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}, d_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}, \widetilde{a}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}, \widetilde{b}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}, \widetilde{c}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}, \widetilde{d}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}\right\}$.

## Proposition 4.1.

1. If $\omega \in \Omega_{0}$, then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ and if $\omega \in \Omega_{1} \cup \Omega_{2}$, then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ surjects onto $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ with non trivial kernel.
2. If $\omega \in \Omega_{1}$, then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ and if $\omega \in \Omega_{2}$, then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$ surjects onto $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ with non trivial kernel.

Proof. 1. Consider surjections $\pi: \Gamma \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ and $\pi^{\alpha}: \Gamma \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$. By definition of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$, we obtain that $\operatorname{ker}\left(\pi^{\alpha}\right) \subset \operatorname{ker}(\pi)$. Thus $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ surjects onto $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$.

Let $\omega \in \Omega_{0}$. Then for any $n$, each element in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{n} \omega}$ of length one will never be the identity. Therefore, $\operatorname{ker}\left(\pi^{\alpha}\right)=\operatorname{ker}(\pi)$, and so the modified overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ is isomorphic to the generalized overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$.

Now let $\omega \in \Omega_{1} \cup \Omega_{2}$. Then for some $N, \sigma^{N} \omega$ contains at most two symbols. Say $\sigma^{N} \omega$ does not contain 2. Thus $\widetilde{b}_{\sigma^{n} \omega}=1$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{n} \omega}$ for $n \geqslant N$. Note that, $W(01) \in \Gamma$ constructed in (4.6) is in $\operatorname{ker}(\pi)$, but not in $\operatorname{ker}\left(\pi^{\alpha}\right)$, since level $n$ nucleus of $W(01)$ consists of ' 1 's and ' $\widetilde{b}$ 's, for sufficiently large $n$. Therefore, $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ surjects onto $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ with non trivial kernel.
2. Now consider surjections, $\pi$ and $\pi^{\beta_{i j}}$. By the definition of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$, we get $\operatorname{ker}\left(\pi^{\beta_{i j}}\right) \subset \operatorname{ker}(\pi)$, and thus $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$ surjects onto $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$.

Let $\omega \in \Omega_{1}$ with finitely many ' $k$ 's. Then each element in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{n} \omega}$ of length one will never be the identity, unless it is $e_{i j}$. Therefore, $\operatorname{ker}\left(\pi^{\beta_{i j}}\right)=\operatorname{ker}(\pi)$, and so $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$ is isomorphic to $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$.

Now let $\omega \in \Omega_{2}$. Without loss of generality, suppose $i=0, j=1$. Then for some $N, \sigma^{N} \omega$ contains only one symbol. Say $\sigma^{N} \omega$ contain only 0 's. Thus $\widetilde{c}_{\sigma^{n} \omega}=1$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{n} \omega}$ for $n \geqslant N$. Note that, $W(02) \in \Gamma$ constructed in (4.6), has only ' 1 's and ' $\widetilde{c}$ 's in its level $n$ nucleus, for sufficiently large $n$. So $W(02) \in \operatorname{ker}(\pi)$. Recall that $e_{i j}=e_{01}=\widetilde{b}$, and therefore $W(02) \notin \operatorname{ker}\left(\pi^{\beta_{i j}}\right)$. Hence $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$ surjects onto $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ with non trivial kernel.

The following proposition is useful in comparing two groups.
Proposition 4.2. Let $r \in \mathbb{N}$ and let $\omega, \eta \in \Omega$ such that $\omega_{t}=\eta_{t}$ for each $t \leqslant N$, where $N>$ $\log _{2}(2 r)$.

1. If $\omega, \eta$ have all three symbols after the $N$-th position, then the balls of radius $r$ of Cayley graphs of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\eta}$ are identical.
2. If $\omega$ has all three symbols after the $N$-th position, then the balls of radius $r$ of Cayley graphs of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\eta}^{\alpha}$ are identical.
3. The balls of radius $r$ of Cayley graphs of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\eta}^{\alpha}$ are identical.
4. If $\omega, \eta$ have exactly the same two symbols, say $\{i, j\}$, after the $N$-th position, then the balls of radius $r$ of Cayley graphs of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\eta}$ are identical.
5. If $\omega$ has only $i, j$ and $\eta$ has no $k$, after the $N$-th position, then the balls of radius $r$ of Cayley graphs of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\eta}^{\beta_{i j}}$ are identical.
6. If $\omega, \eta$ has no $k$, after the $N$-th position, then the balls of radius $r$ of Cayley graphs of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\eta}^{\beta_{i j}}$ are identical.

Proof. 1. We will say two words $W, X$ over alphabets of generators of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\eta}$, are equal if their corresponding letters match. Let $W, X$ be equal words of length at most $2 r$. Suppose $W=1$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$. Thus we can decompose $W$ into two words $\left\{W_{0}, W_{1}\right\}$, four words $\left\{W_{00}, W_{01}, W_{10}, W_{11}\right\}, \ldots, 2^{N}$ words $\left\{W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{N}}\right\}$, where all these words represents identity in corresponding groups. By (2.18), $\left|W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{N}}\right| \leqslant \frac{|W|}{2^{N}}+1-\frac{1}{2^{N}}<2$. This, together with the fact that $\omega$ has all three symbols, implies $W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{N}}=1$ as a word. Also note that all the words $W_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{N}}$ are described by first $N$ symbols of $\omega$. Since first $N$ symbols of $\omega$ and $\eta$ are equal, $X=1$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\eta}$. Therefore we proved 1 . The same argument works for 2 and 3.
4. Since $\omega, \eta$ only have $i, j$ after $N$-th position, the only length one element which represents identity is $e_{i j}$. Therefore the proof in 1 with a slight modification works. The argument of 4 works for 5 and 6 .

The modified overgroups behave nicely under limits.

Corollary 4.3. Let $\left\{\omega^{(n)}\right\}$ be a sequence in $\Omega$ that converges to $\omega \in \Omega$. Then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega^{(n)}}^{\alpha}$ converges to $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$. Additionally, if there is an $N$ such that no $k$ appears after the $N$-th position of each of $\left\{\omega^{(n)}\right\}$, then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega(n)}^{\beta_{i j}}$ converges to $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$.

Proof. Since $\omega^{(n)} \rightarrow \omega$, for sufficiently large $n, \omega, \omega^{(n)}$ satisfy the hypothesis of Proposition 4.2. By Proposition 4.2 3, balls of arbitrary radius $k$ of Cayley graphs of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega^{(n)}}^{\alpha}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$, are identical for sufficiently large $n$. Therefore, $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega^{(n)}}^{\alpha} \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$.

Now suppose there is an $N$ such that no $k$ appears after the $N$-th position of each of $\left\{\omega^{(n)}\right\}$. Then by a similar argument, using Proposition 4.26 , we get $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega(n)}^{\beta_{i j}} \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$.

### 4.2.3 Modified Overgroups for Some $\omega \in \Omega$

Now we will look at the modified overgroups and see what their structures are. In fact we will prove Theorem 4.3 using propositions that are provided in this section. First we will introduce some words in $\Gamma$ and substitution rules on words in $\Gamma$ which will be used throughout this section.

Let $\omega \in \Omega$ be a sequence with at most two symbols. Let $y \in S \backslash\{a\}$ be such that for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the decomposition of $y$ into depth $n$ using (2.15), has nucleus

$$
\begin{equation*}
(1,1, \ldots, 1, y) \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\omega$ has at most two symbols, such $y$ exists. For $n \in \mathbb{Z}$, define $v_{n}(y)=v_{n}$ by

$$
v_{n}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
y^{(a \widetilde{a})^{n}} & ; n \geqslant 0  \tag{4.3}\\
y^{(a \widetilde{a})^{-n-1} a} & ; n<0
\end{array} .\right.
$$

For any $W \in \Gamma,\left(y^{W}\right)^{2}=\left(y^{2}\right)^{W}=1$ since $y$ is an involution. So, $v_{n}^{2}=1$ for all $n \in \mathbb{Z}$. Note that $v_{n}^{a}=v_{-n-1}$, since if $n \geqslant 0, v_{-n-1}=y^{(a \widetilde{a})^{n} a}=\left(y^{(a \widetilde{a})^{n}}\right)^{a}=v_{n}^{a}$ and if $n<0, v_{n}^{a}=$ $\left(y^{(a \widetilde{a})^{-n-1} a}\right)^{a}=y^{(a \widetilde{a})^{-n-1}}=v_{-n-1}$. A direct calculation shows that $v_{n}^{(a \widetilde{a})}=v_{n+1}$.

Let $n \geqslant 0$. Then $v_{2 n}=y^{(a \widetilde{a})^{2 n}}=y^{\left(\widetilde{a}^{a} \widetilde{a}\right)^{n}}$. Thus, $\tilde{\psi}\left(v_{2 n}\right)=\left(1^{(\widetilde{a} a)^{n}}, y^{(a \widetilde{a})^{n}}\right)=\left(1, v_{n}\right)$. Now let $n<0$. Then $v_{2 n}=y^{(a \widetilde{a})^{-2 n-1} a}=y^{\left(\widetilde{a}^{a} \widetilde{a}\right)^{-n-1} \widetilde{a}^{a}}$, and therefore $\widetilde{\psi}\left(v_{2 n}\right)=\left(1^{(\widetilde{a} a)^{-n-1} \widetilde{a}}, y^{(a \widetilde{a})^{-n-1} a}\right)=$ $\left(1, v_{n}\right)$. Whence for even $n$ we have $v_{n}=\left(1, v_{n / 2}\right)$ via $\tilde{\psi}$. A similar calculation shows that $v_{n}=\left(v_{-(n+1) / 2}, 1\right)$ when $n$ is odd. We summarize the above discussion as the next proposition.

## Proposition 4.3.

1. $v_{n}^{2}=1$ for $n \in \mathbb{Z}$.
2. $v_{n}^{a}=v_{-n-1}$ for $n \in \mathbb{Z}$.
3. $v_{n}=\left(1, v_{n / 2}\right)$ for even $n$.
4. $v_{n}=\left(v_{-(n+1) / 2}, 1\right)$ for odd $n$.
5. a $\widetilde{a}$ acts on $v_{n}$ by conjugation and $v_{n}^{(a \widetilde{a})}=v_{n+1}$.

Note that by applying $\tilde{\psi}$ to $v_{n}$, we obtain $v_{m}$ in one coordinate, for some $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $|m|<|n|$, if $n \neq 0,1$. This fact will be used in next proposition, which has more properties of $\left\{v_{n}\right\}$.

Proposition 4.4. Let $n, m$ be distinct integers. Then,

1. $v_{n}$ achieves a nucleus at some level. Furthermore, each nucleus of $v_{n}$ has all coordinates equal to 1 , except for one coordinate, which is equal to $y$. Therefore, $v_{n} \neq 1$ and $v_{n} v_{m}=$ $v_{m} v_{n}$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$.
2. For each level, nuclei of $v_{n}$ and $v_{m}$, if exist, are different. So, $v_{n} \neq v_{m}$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$.

Proof. 1. We use induction on $|n|$. Note that $v_{0}=y=(1, y)=(1,1,1, y), v_{-1}=\left(v_{0}, 1\right)=$ $(y, 1)=(1, y, 1,1)$ and $v_{1}=\left(v_{-1}, 1\right)=(y, 1,1,1)$, which proves the base cases. Let $|n|>1$. Suppose the statement in 1 is true for $|i|<|n|$. By Proposition 4.33 and $4, v_{n}=\left(1, v_{n / 2}\right)$ or $v_{n}=\left(v_{-(n+1) / 2}, 1\right)$. Since $|n|>1$, we have $|n / 2|,|-(n+1) / 2|<|n|$. Thus by the induction
hypothesis, we obtain the desired result. Since $y, 1$ commute, we get $v_{n} v_{m}=v_{m} v_{n}$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$. Having a non trivial nucleus guarantees $v_{n} \neq 1$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$.
2. First note that, $v_{0}, v_{1}$, and $v_{-1}$ have distinct nuclei in each level. We will use induction on $|n|+|m|$. Let $|n|+|m|>1$. Suppose the statement is true for $i, j$ if $|i|+|j|<|n|+|m|$. If $n, m$ are of different parity, it is clear from Proposition 4.33 and 4, that nuclei of $v_{n}, v_{m}$ are different. If they are of same parity, apply Proposition 4.33 and 4 . Then we obtain $v_{i}, v_{j}$ from which the induction hypothesis can be applied. Thus by induction we get the desired result. Having different nuclei of same level guarantees $v_{n} \neq v_{m}$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$.

Given $y, y^{\prime} \in S \backslash\{a\}$ of the form (4.2), following the proof of Proposition 4.41 together with the fact that $y, y^{\prime}$ commutes with each other gives the following corollary.

Corollary 4.4. Let $y, y^{\prime} \in S \backslash\{a\}$ of the form (4.2). Then for each $n, m \in \mathbb{Z}$ we have the equality $v_{n}(y) v_{m}\left(y^{\prime}\right)=v_{m}\left(y^{\prime}\right) v_{n}(y)$.

Now we will introduce two substitution rules $\xi_{0}, \xi_{1}$ :

$$
\xi_{0}=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
a \mapsto \tilde{a}  \tag{4.4}\\
\widetilde{a} \mapsto a \widetilde{a} a \\
y \mapsto a y a
\end{array} \quad \xi_{1}=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
a \mapsto a \widetilde{a} a \\
\widetilde{a} \mapsto \widetilde{a} \\
y \mapsto y
\end{array}\right.\right.
$$

Note that $\xi_{1}\left((a \widetilde{a})^{n}\right)=(a \widetilde{a})^{2 n}, \xi_{1}\left((a \widetilde{a})^{n} a\right)=(a \widetilde{a})^{2 n+1} a, \xi_{0}\left((a \widetilde{a})^{n}\right)=a(a \widetilde{a})^{2 n} a$ and $\xi_{0}\left((a \widetilde{a})^{n} a\right)=$ $a(a \widetilde{a})^{2 n+1}$. Then $\xi_{1}\left(v_{n}\right)=v_{2 n}=\left(1, v_{n}\right)$ and $\xi_{0}\left(v_{n}\right)=v_{-2 n-1}=\left(v_{n}, 1\right)$. Now we will recursively construct words $V(y)_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}=V_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}$, for $i_{1}, i_{2}, \ldots, i_{n} \in\{0,1\}$, by,

$$
\begin{align*}
V_{\varnothing} & =v_{0} \\
V_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}} & =\xi_{i_{1}}\left(V_{i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}\right) . \tag{4.5}
\end{align*}
$$

It is easy to see that $V_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}=v_{r}$ for some $r \in \mathbb{Z}$ and has a nucleus of depth $n$ with $y$ in $i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}$-th coordinate and empty word in other coordinates (see Figure 4.2). Now we will


Figure 4.2: $V_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}$ values of first 3 levels
introduce some propositions, which describe the group structure of modified groups for $\omega=0^{\infty}$ and $\omega \in\{0,1\}^{\mathbb{N}}$.

Proposition 4.5. $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{0 \infty}^{\alpha}$ is virtually $\mathcal{L}_{2}$ of index 2.
Proof. Let $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}:=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{0^{\infty}}^{\alpha}$ and let $G:=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{0^{\infty}}$. We will drop the subscript $0^{\infty}$ and superscript $\alpha$, of each generator, for the convenience. Note that in $G$ we have $b=c=\widetilde{d}=\widetilde{a}$ and $d=\widetilde{b}=\widetilde{c}=1$. Therefore $G$ is isomorphic to the infinite dihedral group $D_{\infty}$ generated by $a$ and $b$. Also note that $d, \widetilde{b}, \widetilde{c}$ have nuclei of the form (4.2). Let $\phi$ be the surjection from $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ to $G$ described in Proposition 4.11 .

Lemma 4.1. $\operatorname{Ker}(\phi)=\langle\langle d, \widetilde{b}, \widetilde{c}\rangle\rangle=\left\langle v_{n}(d), v_{n}(\widetilde{b}), v_{n}(\widetilde{c}) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\right\rangle \cong \oplus_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}_{2}^{2}$. Here $\langle\langle\cdot\rangle\rangle$ denotes the normal closure.

Proof. The inclusion $\left\langle v_{n}(d), v_{n}(\widetilde{b}), v_{n}(\widetilde{c}) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\right\rangle \leqslant\langle\langle d, \widetilde{b}, \widetilde{c}\rangle\rangle \leqslant \operatorname{Ker}(\phi)$ is trivial since $d=$ $\widetilde{b}=\widetilde{c}=1$ in $G$. To show the other inclusion, let $g \in \operatorname{Ker}(\phi)$ and let $W$ be a reduced word representing $g$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$. Since $g \in \operatorname{Ker}(\phi), W=1$ in $G$. But a word is the identity in $G$ if and only if its nucleus of some level contains only $1, d, \widetilde{b}, \widetilde{c}$. Say, $W$ has a nucleus of level $n$ with only $1, d, \widetilde{b}, \widetilde{c}$. We can construct a word $W^{\prime}$ using $V(d)_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}, V(\widetilde{b})_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}$ and $V(\widetilde{c})_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}$ so that the level $n$ nucleus of $W^{\prime}$ is the same as the level $n$ nucleus of $W$. Thus $g=W=W^{\prime}$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$
and since $W^{\prime}$ represents a group element in $\left\langle v_{n}(d), v_{n}(\widetilde{b}), v_{n}(\widetilde{c}) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\right\rangle$, we obtain $\operatorname{Ker}(\phi) \leqslant$ $\left\langle v_{n}(d), v_{n}(\widetilde{b}), v_{n}(\widetilde{c}) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\right\rangle$. Therefore we get the equality of three groups.

Note that $d=\widetilde{b} \widetilde{c}$ and $v_{n}(d)=v_{n}(\widetilde{b}) v_{n}(\widetilde{c})$ for each $n$. Thus, $\left\langle v_{n}(d), v_{n}(\widetilde{b}), v_{n}(\widetilde{c}) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\right\rangle=$ $\left\langle v_{n}(\widetilde{b}), v_{n}(\widetilde{c}) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\right\rangle$. Since $\widetilde{b}, \widetilde{c}$ commute and are distinct, $\left\{v_{n}(\widetilde{b}), v_{n}(\widetilde{c}) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\right\}$ consists of mutually commutative distinct elements, by Corollary 4.4.

Now we will show that there are no linear dependencies in $\left\{v_{n}(\widetilde{b}), v_{n}(\widetilde{c}) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\right\}$. To the contrary, suppose there is a relation involving $v_{n_{i}}(\widetilde{b}), i=1,2, \ldots, r$ and $v_{m_{j}}(\widetilde{c}), j=1,2, \ldots, s$. By commutativity, using the fact that all these elements are involutions, we can assume that this relation has a form

$$
W=\prod_{i=1}^{r} v_{n_{i}}(\widetilde{b}) \prod_{j=1}^{s} v_{m_{j}}(\widetilde{c}) .
$$

Let $N$ be the level where all of the involved elements are decomposed to their nuclei. Then by Proposition 4.41 the nucleus of each of $v_{n_{i}}(\widetilde{b})$ will have exactly one position holding $\widetilde{b}$, and the nuclei of all other $v_{n_{i^{\prime}}}(\widetilde{b})$ for $i^{\prime} \neq i$ must have empty word at that position (otherwise, since there is only one position equal to $\widetilde{b}$ in the nucleus, we would obtain that $v_{n_{i}}(\widetilde{b})=v_{n_{i^{\prime}}}(\widetilde{b})$, contradicting to Proposition 4.4 1). Similar argument can be made for elements $v_{m_{j}}(\widetilde{c})$. Therefore, the decomposition of $W$ at level $N$ will contain a nontrivial coordinate holding one of $\widetilde{b}, \widetilde{c}$, or $\widetilde{b} \widetilde{c}=d$ for each $v_{n_{i}}(\widetilde{b})$ and $v_{m_{j}}(\widetilde{c})$ in $W$ and, hence, $W$ cannot represent the trivial element in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$. This contradicts the assumption of having linear dependency. Thus $\left\langle v_{n}(d), v_{n}(\widetilde{b}), v_{n}(\widetilde{c}) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\right\rangle=$ $\left\langle v_{n}(\widetilde{b}), v_{n}(\widetilde{c}) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\right\rangle \cong \bigoplus_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}_{2}^{2}$. This completes the proof of lemma.

Note that the generator of $\langle a \widetilde{a}\rangle$ acts on $\operatorname{Ker}(\phi)$ by shifting its generators. Also note that $\operatorname{Ker}(\phi)$ and $\langle a \widetilde{a}\rangle$ intersects trivially, since $a \widetilde{a}$ is of infinite order and all elements of $\operatorname{Ker}(\phi)$ are involutions. So, $\operatorname{Ker}(\phi) \rtimes\langle a \widetilde{a}\rangle$ is isomorphic to $\mathcal{L}_{2}=\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{2} \backslash \mathbb{Z}$.

Conjugating the generators of $\operatorname{Ker}(\phi) \rtimes\langle a \widetilde{a}\rangle$ by generators of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$, we see that $\operatorname{Ker}(\phi) \rtimes\langle a \widetilde{a}\rangle$ is normal in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$. The quotient $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}} / \operatorname{Ker}(\phi) \cong D_{\infty}$ maps onto the quotient $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}} /(\operatorname{Ker}(\phi) \rtimes\langle a \widetilde{a}\rangle)$. The kernel of the homomorphism from $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}} / \operatorname{Ker}(\phi)$ to $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}} /(\operatorname{Ker}(\phi) \rtimes\langle a \widetilde{a}\rangle)$ is generated by the image of $a \widetilde{a}$ in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}} / \operatorname{Ker}(\phi)$. So $\operatorname{Ker}(\phi) \rtimes\langle a \widetilde{a}\rangle$ has index two in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$, and therefore $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ is virtually
$\operatorname{Ker}(\phi) \rtimes\langle a \widetilde{a}\rangle \cong \mathcal{L}_{2}$ with index two.
Proposition 4.6. $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{i^{\infty}}^{\beta_{i j}}$ is virtually $\mathcal{L}$ with index two.
Proof. For simplicity, we will prove this for $i=0, j=1$ and $\omega=0^{\infty}$. We will show $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}} \cong \mathcal{G}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$. Here $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ is the group defined in Section 6 of [Gri84b], which is denoted by $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ in [Gri84b]. So, $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}^{\alpha}=$ $\Gamma^{\prime} / N^{\prime}$ where $\Gamma^{\prime}$ is the subgroup of $\Gamma$ generated by $\{a, b, c, d\}$, and $N^{\prime}$ is the normal subgroup of $\Gamma^{\prime}$ consisting all the words that yield positive result when the algorithm $\alpha$ is applied. Let $\pi^{\prime}: \Gamma^{\prime} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ be the canonical epimorphism.

Note that in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}, \widetilde{b}=1$ and so $\widetilde{a}=b, \widetilde{c}=d, \widetilde{d}=c$. Now define $f: \Gamma \rightarrow \Gamma^{\prime}$ by,

$$
f:\left\{\begin{array}{llll}
s & \mapsto & s & \text { for } s \in\{a, b, c, d\} \\
\widetilde{b} & \mapsto & 1 & \\
\widetilde{a} & \mapsto & b \\
\widetilde{c} & \mapsto & d \\
\widetilde{d} & \mapsto & c
\end{array} .\right.
$$

Then $f$ is a surjective homomorphism. Since $\tilde{\psi}$ agrees on ordered sets $\widetilde{S}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$ and $\{a, b, c, d, b, 1, d, c\}$, $W \in \operatorname{ker}\left(\pi^{\beta_{i j}}\right)$ if and only if $f(W) \in \operatorname{ker}\left(\pi^{\prime}\right)$. Thus $f: \Gamma \rightarrow \Gamma^{\prime}$ induces a well defined monomorphism $\hat{f}: \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$. $f$ being a surjection implies that $\hat{f}$ is a surjection, and therefore $\hat{f}$ is an isomorphism. This completes the proof, since $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ is virtually $\mathcal{L}$ with index two by Theorem 2 of [BG14].

Proposition 4.7. Let $\omega \in\{0,1\}^{\mathbb{N}}$. Then $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ contains $\mathcal{L}$ as a subgroup and is an extension of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ by $\oplus_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}_{2}$.

Proof. Let $\omega \in\{0,1\}^{\mathbb{N}}$. Let $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}:=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}=\langle a, b, c, d, \tilde{a}, \widetilde{b}, \widetilde{c}, \widetilde{d}\rangle$ and let $G:=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$. We will drop the subscript $\omega$ and superscript $\alpha$, of generators for the convenience. Note that in $G$ we have $b=\widetilde{a}$ and $\widetilde{b}=1$ and therefore $\widetilde{b}$ has nuclei of the form (4.2). Let $\phi$ be the surjection from $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ to $G$ described in Proposition 4.1 1. Then by a similar argument as in the proof of Lemma 4.1,
$\operatorname{Ker}(\phi)=\langle\langle\widetilde{b}\rangle\rangle=\left\langle v_{n}(\widetilde{b}) \mid n \in \mathbb{Z}\right\rangle \cong \oplus_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}_{2}$. Hence $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ is an extension of $G$ by $\oplus_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}_{2}$. Also since $\operatorname{Ker}(\phi) \cap\langle a \widetilde{a}\rangle=\langle 1\rangle$ and $a \widetilde{a}$ acts on $\operatorname{Ker}(\phi)$ by shifting (by Proposition 4.3 5), $\operatorname{Ker}(\phi) \rtimes\langle a \widetilde{a}\rangle \cong \mathcal{L}$ is a subgroups of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$.

Proof of Theorem 4.3. Note that for any $\omega \in \Omega, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}_{\omega}}$ is commensurable to $\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\sigma^{N} \omega}\right)^{2^{N}}$. This, together with Proposition 4.5, 4.6 and 4.7, proves the result.

### 4.3 Closure and Cluster Points of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ in $\mathcal{M}_{8}$

Recall the notation introduced in (4.1).

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{X} & =\left\{\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}, \widetilde{S}_{\omega}\right)\right\}_{\omega \in \Omega} \\
\mathcal{X}_{i} & =\left\{\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}, \widetilde{S}_{\omega}\right)\right\}_{\omega \in \Omega_{i}} ; \text { for } i=0,1,2 \\
\mathcal{X}_{i}^{\alpha} & =\left\{\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}, \widetilde{S}_{\omega}^{\alpha}\right)\right\}_{\omega \in \Omega_{i}} ; \text { for } i=1,2 \\
\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta} & =\left\{\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta}, \widetilde{S}_{\omega}^{\beta}\right) \mid \beta \in\left\{\beta_{01}, \beta_{12}, \beta_{20}\right\}\right\}_{\omega \in \Omega_{2}} \\
\mathcal{Y} & =\mathcal{X}_{0} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1}^{\alpha} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\alpha}
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $\mathcal{X}$ is the disjoint union of $\mathcal{X}_{0}, \mathcal{X}_{1}, \mathcal{X}_{2}$. In order to prove the Theorem 4.1 we use the following propositions.

Proposition 4.8. Generalized overgroups and modified overgroups corresponding to different oracles $\omega$, are different in $\mathcal{M}_{8}$.

Proof. Recall that two points $\left(G_{1}, S_{1}\right),\left(G_{2}, S_{2}\right) \in \mathcal{M}_{8}$ are equal if and only if the canonical map $S_{1} \rightarrow S_{2}$ that preserves the order, extends to an isomorphism $G_{1} \rightarrow G_{2}$. Thus by restricting $S_{1}, S_{2}$ to ordered sets of $r$ elements $S_{1}^{\prime}, S_{2}^{\prime}$, respectively, give rise to equal points $\left(\left\langle S_{1}^{\prime}\right\rangle, S_{1}^{\prime}\right),\left(\left\langle S_{2}^{\prime}\right\rangle, S_{2}^{\prime}\right) \in$ $\mathcal{M}_{r}$.

Note that the classical Grigorchuk's groups and their modifications can be obtained by restricting corresponding generating sets of generalized overgroups and modified overgroups. By
[Gri84b], different oracles $\omega$ give rise to different classical Grigorchuk's groups and their modifications in $\mathcal{M}_{4}$. Therefore by above argument, we get the result.

Form the above proposition we can see that the sets $\mathcal{X}_{0},\left(\mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1}^{\alpha}\right),\left(\mathcal{X}_{2} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\alpha} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}\right)$ are disjoint. This, together with Corollary 4.1, yields,

Corollary 4.5. $\mathcal{X}_{0}, \mathcal{X}_{1}, \mathcal{X}_{2}, \mathcal{X}_{1}^{\alpha},\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\alpha} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}\right)$ are disjoint.

Now let us prove $\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\alpha}, \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$ are disjoint.

Proposition 4.9. $\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\alpha}, \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$ are disjoint. In fact, for $\omega \in \Omega_{2}$ with infinitely many i's, the groups $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i k}}$ are different.

Let $\omega$ contain finitely many ' $k$ 's. We will construct a word $W(i j)$ such that its nucleus consists only of ' 1 's and ' $e_{i j}$ 's, with not all ' 1 's. For ease of writing let us assume $\omega$ contains finitely many ' 2 's. We will construct the word $W(01)$. Recall that $e_{01}=\widetilde{b}$. Let $\omega=\omega_{1} \omega_{2} \ldots \omega_{n} 2^{t} \eta$, where $\omega_{n} \neq 2$ and $\eta \in\{0,1\}^{\mathbb{N}}$. Now for $r=0,1, \ldots, n$, define

$$
\begin{align*}
X_{r} & =\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
b & ; \omega_{r} \neq 2 \\
\widetilde{b} & ; \omega_{r}=2
\end{array},\right. \\
Y_{r} & =X_{n}^{X_{n-1}^{\cdots}}, \\
Z_{r} & =\left(\widetilde{b} Y_{r}\right)^{2}, \\
W(01) & =\left(Z_{1}\right)^{2^{t}} . \tag{4.6}
\end{align*}
$$

The decomposed diagram of $W(01)$ of depth $n+t$ is given in the Figure 4.3 and thus its level $n+t$ nucleus consists of only $1, \widetilde{b}$. Using similar constructions, we can construct words $W(02), W(12)$.

Proof of Proposition 4.9. Suppose $\omega=\omega_{1} \omega_{2} \ldots \omega_{n} 2^{t} \eta$, where $\omega_{n} \neq 2$ and $\eta \in\{0,1\}^{\mathbb{N}}$. Let $W=$ $W(01)$ defined as above. Then $W$ represents the identity element in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{01}}$ but not the identity in $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{02}}$. Similarly using the word $W(02)$, we can show $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha} \neq \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{02}}$.


Figure 4.3: Decomposition of $W(01)$ in to the depth $n+t$

Proof of Theorem 4.1. Directly from Proposition 4.8, 4.9 and Corollary 4.5.

Now we will prove Theorem 4.2. We will use few lemmas in order to do this.

Lemma 4.2. Let $\omega, \omega^{(n)} \in \Omega$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\omega^{(n)} \rightarrow \omega$. Suppose $G=\lim \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega^{(n)}}$ exists and $G \neq \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega^{(n)}}$, for all $n$. Then $G=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ or $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$. Moreover $G \in \mathcal{Y} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$ and so $G \notin \mathcal{X}_{2}$.

Proof. First let $\omega \in \Omega_{0}$. Let $r \in \mathbb{N}$ and let $N>\log _{2}(2 r)$. Since $\omega^{(n)} \rightarrow \omega$ and $\omega \in \Omega_{0}$, for sufficiently large $n$, we may assume $\omega^{(n)}$ has all three symbols after the $N$-th position and $\omega^{(n)}, \omega$ agrees till the $N$-th position. Using Proposition 4.21 , and letting $r \rightarrow \infty$, we get $G=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$.

Now let $\omega \in \Omega_{1}$. Let $N_{0}$ be the smallest index such that only two symbols appear after $N_{0}$-th position. Suppose for each $N \geqslant N_{0}$, there are infinitely many ' $n$ 's such that $\omega^{(n)}$ contains all three symbols after $N$-th position. Then by Proposition 4.22 , there is a subsequence $\left\{\omega^{\left(n_{t}\right)}\right\}_{t \geqslant 1}$ of $\left\{\omega^{(n)}\right\}$, such that $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega^{(n t)}} \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$. Since the subsequential limits and limit of the sequence agree, we get $G=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$. Now suppose there is $N \geqslant N_{0}$ such that for all but finitely many $n$,
$\omega^{(n)}$ contains at most two symbols after the $N$-th position. Since $\omega^{(n)} \rightarrow \omega$, we may assume $\omega^{(n)}$ contains exactly the same two symbols as of $\omega$, for sufficiently large $n$. Then by Proposition 4.24 , we obtain $G=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$.

Finally let $\omega \in \Omega_{2}$. Let $N_{0}$ be the smallest index such that only one symbol, say $i$, appear after the $N_{0}$-th position. Suppose for each $N \geqslant N_{0}$, there are infinitely many ' $n$ 's such that $\omega^{(n)}$ contains all three symbols after the $N$-th position. Then by Proposition 4.22 , there is a subsequence of $\left\{\omega^{(n)}\right\}$, which converges to $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$. Thus, $G=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$. Now suppose for each $N \geqslant N_{0}$, there are infinitely many ' $n$ 's such that $\omega^{(n)}$ contains exactly two symbols, say $i, j$, after the $N$-th position. Then by Proposition 4.25 , there is a subsequence of $\left\{\omega^{(n)}\right\}$, which converges to $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$. Thus, $G=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$. If neither of above is true, then there is $N \geqslant N_{0}$ such that for all but finitely many $n, \omega^{(n)}$ contains exactly one symbol. Since $\omega^{(n)} \rightarrow \omega$, that symbol has to be $i$. Thus for sufficiently large $n, \omega^{(n)}=\omega$. This impossible since $G \neq \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega^{(n)}}$.

From above, we can conclude that $G \in \mathcal{Y} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$ and $G \notin \mathcal{X}_{2}$.
Proof of Theorem 4.2 1. To the contrary, suppose there is an $\eta \in \Omega_{2}$ such that $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}_{\eta}} \in \mathcal{X}_{2}$ is a limit point. Then there exists a sequence $\left\{\mathcal{G}_{\omega^{(n)}}\right\}$ converging to $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\eta}$. Since $\Omega$ is compact, by passing to a subsequence, if necessary, we may assume $\omega^{(n)} \rightarrow \omega$, for some $\omega \in \Omega$. By Lemma 4.2, $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\eta}=\lim \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega^{(n)}} \notin \mathcal{X}_{2}$, which is a contradiction.

Proof of Theorem 4.23 (a). Let $G \in \mathcal{Y}_{\sharp}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{0} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1}^{\alpha} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\alpha}\right)_{\sharp}$. By Proposition 4.1 1, $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$. Then there exists $\left\{\omega^{(n)}\right\} \subset \Omega$ such that $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega^{(n)}}^{\alpha} \rightarrow G$. By compactness of $\Omega$ we may assume $\omega^{(n)} \rightarrow \omega$ for some $\omega \in \Omega$. Then $G=\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ by Corollary 4.3. This together with Corollary 4.3 implies that

$$
\omega^{(n)} \rightarrow \omega \Longleftrightarrow\left(\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega^{(n)}}^{\alpha} \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}\right) .
$$

Therefore $\mathcal{Y} \cong \Omega$ and $\mathcal{X}_{0} \cong \Omega_{0}, \mathcal{X}_{1}^{\alpha} \cong \Omega_{1}, \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\alpha} \cong \Omega_{2}$. Thus, $\mathcal{Y}$ is homeomorphic to a Cantor set and $\mathcal{Y}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{0}\right)_{\sharp}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}^{\alpha}\right)_{\sharp}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\alpha}\right)_{\sharp}$.

Proof of Theorem 4.23 (b). First we will show $\mathcal{X}_{\sharp} \subset \mathcal{Y} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$. Let $G$ be a limit point of $\mathcal{X}$. Thus there exists a sequence $\left\{\mathcal{G}_{\omega^{(n)}}\right\}$ converging to $G$. Since $\Omega$ is compact, we may assume
$\omega^{(n)} \rightarrow \omega$, for some $\omega \in \Omega$. Then by Lemma 4.2, $G \in \mathcal{Y} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$. Therefore $\mathcal{X}_{\sharp} \subset \mathcal{Y} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$.
Now we will show $\mathcal{Y} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta} \subset\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right)_{\sharp}$. Let $\omega \in \Omega$ and choose $\omega^{(n)}=\omega_{1} \omega_{2} \ldots \omega_{n}(012)(i j)^{\infty}$, for each $n$. Then using Proposition 4.22 , we get $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega^{(n)}} \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\alpha}$. So $\mathcal{Y} \subset\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right)_{\sharp}$. Now let $\omega \in \Omega_{1} \cup \Omega_{2}$ with finitely many $k$ 's. Choose $\omega^{(n)}=\omega_{1} \omega_{2} \ldots \omega_{n}(i j)^{\infty}$, for each $n$. Using Proposition 4.25 , we get $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega^{(n)}} \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}^{\beta_{i j}}$. So $\mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta} \subset\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right)_{\sharp}$. Therefore $\mathcal{Y} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta} \subset\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right)_{\sharp}$.

Using a similar argument by choosing $\omega^{(n)}=\omega_{1} \omega_{2} \ldots \omega_{n}(012)(i)^{\infty}$ and again choosing $\omega^{(n)}=$ $\omega_{1} \omega_{2} \ldots \omega_{n}(i j)(i)^{\infty}$, we can show $\mathcal{Y} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta} \subset\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}\right)_{\sharp}$.

Since $\mathcal{X}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{X}_{2}$ are subsets of $\mathcal{X}$, we get $\mathcal{X}_{\sharp}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right)_{\sharp}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}\right)_{\sharp}=\mathcal{Y} \cup \mathcal{X}_{1} \cup \mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}$. Corollary 4.3 together with Proposition 4.1 implies that $\left(\mathcal{X}_{1}\right)_{\sharp}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{2}^{\beta}\right)_{\sharp}$ and so we get the desired result.

Now we will complete the proof of Theorem 4.2.

Proof of Theorem 4.2 2. We already proved $\mathcal{Y}$ is homeomorphic to a Cantor set. Now let us prove that $\mathcal{X}_{\sharp}$ is also homeomorphic to a Cantor set. Note that the set $\mathcal{X}_{\sharp}$ is a perfect set. (That is a closed set with all its point being limit points). The space $\mathcal{M}_{8}$ is a totally disconnected compact metric space. Let us recall that any non empty, totally disconnected, compact, perfect metric space is homeomorphic to the Cantor set. Therefore, $\mathcal{X}_{\sharp}$ is homeomorphic to the Cantor set.

## 5. SCHUR COMPLEMENT METHOD AND ASSOCIATED RATIONAL MAPS*

This chapter consists of some results from the article [GS21] and some results obtained under the guidance of Nguyen-Bac Dang, Rostislav Grigorchuk, and Mikhail Lyubich.

### 5.1 Introduction

The study of spectra of graphs and groups has applications in graph theory, quantum chemistry, signal processing, ect. The spectrum of a group is defined to be the spectrum of the Markov operator operator associated with the Cayley graph of the group. The Markov operator $M$ of a $d$-regular non-oriented graph $(V, E)$ acts on the Hilbert space $\ell^{2}(V)$ and is defined by

$$
(M f)(x)=\frac{1}{d} \sum_{y \sim x} f(y),
$$

for $f \in \ell^{2}(V)$, where $x \sim y$ is the adjacency relation. In the case of the Cayley graph of the group $G$, the Markov operator is given by,

$$
(M f)(g)=\frac{1}{\left|S \cup S^{-1}\right|} \sum_{s \in S \cup S^{-1}} f(s g)
$$

for $f \in \ell^{2}(G)$ and $g \in G$.
The operator $L=I-M$ where $I$ is the identity operator is called the discrete Laplace operator. Operators $M$ and $L$ can be defined also for non-regular graphs as it is done for instance in [MW89, Chu97]. The Markov operator $M$ is a self-adjoint operator with the norm $\|M\| \leqslant 1$ and its spectrum is contained in $[-1,1]$. The name "Markov" comes from the fact that $M$ is the Markov operator associated with the random walk on the graph $(V, E)$ in which a transition $u \rightarrow v$ occurs with probability $1 / d$, if $u$ and $v$ are adjacent vertices.

A more general concept called weighted Markov operator is used when the graph is weighted,

[^4]in the sense that there is a weight function on the set of edges. Given a symmetric probability distribution on the generators of a group, the weighted Markov operator is associated with the random walk on the (left) Cayley graph. This give rise to the concept called joint spectrum of pencil of operators of contracting self-similar groups (see [BG00b, Yan09] for more on this).

The Schur complement method, discussed in Section 5.3, is a useful tool in linear algebra, networks, differential operators, applied mathematics [Cot74]. In particular, it can be used to compute the spectra and joint spectra of some self-similar groups, as seen in [GN07]. Schur complements can be used to construct multi-dimensional maps called Schur transformations (also known as Schur renormalization transformations), which happen to be rational maps, in some situations. The dynamical properties of these maps are closely related to the spectral problem of corresponding groups [DGL21].

In Section 5.4, we calculate Schur complements, Schur transformations, and associated 2dimensional rational maps for the first Grigorchuk group $\mathcal{G}$, the overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$, the generalized Grigorchuk groups $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$, and generalized overgroups $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$. The 2 -dimensional rational maps for $\mathcal{G}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ are given in (5.18) and (5.26), respectively.

For generalized groups $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$, we obtain 2-dimensional rational maps $F_{0}, F_{1}, F_{2}$ given in (5.32), associated with $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$, and $\widetilde{F}_{0}, \widetilde{F}_{1}, \widetilde{F}_{2}$ given in (5.36), associated with $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$. Note that these maps depend on three parameters in the case of $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ and on seven parameters in the case of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$. We are particularly interested in studying random dynamics of $F_{0}, F_{1}, F_{2}$ and $\widetilde{F}_{0}, \widetilde{F}_{1}, \widetilde{F}_{2}$. Dynamical pictures representing a Julia set basin of attraction for random iteration of these maps are shown in Figure 5.1.

There is a 2-parametric family of maps $\left\{F_{\alpha, \beta} \mid \alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{C}\right.$ and $\left.\alpha \neq 0\right\}$, where $F_{\alpha, \beta}: \mathbb{C}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{2}$ is given by,

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{\alpha, \beta}(x, v)=\left(\frac{\alpha x^{2}}{(v+\beta)^{2}-\alpha^{2}}, v-\frac{(v+\beta) x^{2}}{(v+\beta)^{2}-\alpha^{2}}\right) . \tag{5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

The condition $\alpha \neq 0$, enables $F_{\alpha, \beta}$ to be a dominant map (i.e., the image of the map is not contained in an algebraic curve). The 2-parametric maps conjugates to the maps in (5.18), (5.26) (see Proposition 5.2), and semi-conjugate to a lower-dimensional map as seen in the next theorem:


Figure 5.1: Dynamical pictures of $F_{\omega_{n-1}} \circ \ldots \circ F_{\omega_{0}}$ for $(\mathbf{a}) \omega=(012)^{\infty}$ and $(y, z, u)=(1,2,3)$, (b) $\omega=(01)^{\infty}$ and $(y, z, u)=(1,2,3),(\mathbf{c})$ a random $\omega$ and $(y, z, u)=(1,2,3)$, and (d) a random $\omega$ and $(y, z, u)=(1,3,3)$.

Theorem 5.1. For any $\alpha \neq 0$ and $\beta$, the 2-parametric map $F_{\alpha, \beta}$, given by (5.1), is semi-conjugate to the map $t: z \mapsto 2 z^{2}-1$ (i.e., there is a rational map $f_{s}: \mathbb{C}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ satisfying $f_{s} \circ F_{\alpha, \beta}=t \circ f_{s}$ ). The map $t$ is called the Chebyshev map or the Ulam - von Neumann map.

A map $f$ on a rational variety (see Appendix B.2) $X$ is said to be algebraically stable if no algebraic curve is contracted via iterates of $f$ to an indeterminacy point of $f$. That is, for each algebraic curve $C$ on $X$ and for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$, if $f^{n}(C):=f \circ \ldots \circ f(C)$ is a point, then that point is not an indeterminacy point of $f$. This concept can be extended to a sequence of maps $\left\{f_{k}\right\}$. We say $\left\{f_{k}\right\}$ is algebraically stable if no algebraic curve is contracted to an indeterminacy point via the ordered iterates of $\left\{f_{k}\right\}$ (i.e., $f_{n} \circ \ldots \circ f_{1}(C)$ is not an indeterminacy point, for $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and for any algebraic curve $C$ ). We have an algebraic stability condition on any sequence of 2-parametric maps.

Theorem 5.2. There is a rational variety $X$, obtained by blowing up two points of $\mathbb{P}^{2}$, such that for each sequence $\left\{f_{n}\right\}$ of two-parametric maps, where $f_{n}=F_{\alpha_{n}, \beta_{n}}$ is of the form (5.1), the sequence $\left\{\widehat{f}_{n}\right\}$ of lifted maps to $X$, is algebraically stable.

As a direct corollary of Theorem 5.2, we obtain the following algebraic stability condition for iterated rational maps on generalized groups.

Theorem 5.3. Let $\omega \in \Omega=\{0,1,2\}^{\mathbb{N}}$ be arbitrary and let $X$ be the rational variety as in Theorem 5.2. Then,

1. The sequence $\left\{\widehat{F}_{\omega_{n}}\right\}$ of lifted maps, which corresponds to the group $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$, is algebraically stable, if $y+z, y+u, z+u$ are non-zero,
2. The sequence $\left\{\hat{\widetilde{F}}_{\omega_{n}}\right\}$ of lifted maps, which corresponds to the group $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$, is algebraically stable, if $y+z+q+t, y+u+q+s, z+u+q+r$ are non-zero,

We will prove Theorem 5.2 and Theorem 5.3 in Section 5.5.

### 5.2 Self-similar Representations and Matrix Recursions

In order to define a self-similar representation, we will need a few preliminary definitions.

Definition 5.1. Let $H$ be an infinite dimensional Hilbert space. A map

$$
\psi: H \rightarrow H^{d}=H \oplus \ldots \oplus H
$$

is called a d-fold similarity (or simply, a d-similarity) if it is an isomorphism of Hilbert spaces.

Definition 5.2. The Cuntz algebra $\mathcal{O}_{d}$ is the universal $C^{*}$-algebra given by the presentation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{O}_{d} \cong\left\langle a_{1}, \ldots, a_{d} \mid a_{1} a_{1}^{*}+\ldots+a_{d} a_{d}^{*}=1, a_{i}^{*} a_{i}=1, i=1, \ldots, d\right\rangle \tag{5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note that multiplying the relation $\sum_{j} a_{j} a_{j}^{*}=1$ by $a_{i}^{*}$ on the left and by $a_{i}$ on the right, we get, $\sum_{j \neq i}\left(a_{j}^{*} a_{i}\right)^{*}\left(a_{j}^{*} a_{i}\right)=0$. This is a sum of positive elements and so $a_{j}^{*} a_{i}=0$ if $j \neq i$. Therefore,
the Cuntz algebra $\mathcal{O}_{d}$ is equipped with the set of relations,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\{\sum_{j} a_{j} a_{j}^{*}=1, a_{i}^{*} a_{i}=1, a_{j}^{*} a_{i}=0, \text { for } 1 \leqslant i, j \leqslant d \text { and } i \neq j\right\}, \tag{5.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

which we call the Cuntz relations.
There is a one to one correspondence between the collection of the *-representations of the Cuntz algebra $\mathcal{O}_{d}$ to $\mathcal{B}(H)$ and the collection of the $d$-similarities on $H$, where $\mathcal{B}(H)$ denotes the space of bounded linear operators on $H$, as seen by the next theorem.

Theorem 5.4 (Proposition 3.1 of [GN07]). Let $H$ be an infinite dimensional separable Hilbert space. Then, there is a bijective correspondence between $*$-representations $\rho: \mathcal{O}_{d} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(H)$ and $d$-similarities $\psi: H \rightarrow H^{d}$.

Given $a *$-representation $\rho: \mathcal{O}_{d} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(H)$, the corresponding d-similarity $\psi_{\rho}: H \rightarrow H^{d}$ is given by, $\psi_{\rho}(h)=\left(\rho\left(a_{1}^{*}\right)(h), \ldots, \rho\left(a_{d}^{*}\right)(h)\right)$, where $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{d}$ are generators of $\mathcal{O}_{d}$.

Conversely, given a d-similarity $\psi: H \rightarrow H^{d}$, the corresponding *-representation $\rho_{\psi}: \mathcal{O}_{d} \rightarrow$ $\mathcal{B}(H)$ can be described by,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{\psi}\left(a_{i}\right)(h)=\psi^{-1}(0, \ldots, 0, h, 0, \ldots, 0), \tag{5.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $h \in H$, where $h$ in the right hand side is at the $i$-th coordinate of $H^{d}$.

The main example that we consider is the Hilbert space $L^{2}\left(\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}, \mu\right)$ of square integrable functions on the boundary of $\mathcal{T}_{d}$, with respect to uniform Bernoulli measure $\mu$. Then, there is a natural $d$-similarity indexed by the $d$ symbols of the alphabet $X$, given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\psi: L^{2}\left(\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}, \mu\right) & \rightarrow \bigoplus_{x \in X} L^{2}\left(\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}, \mu\right) \\
(\psi f)_{x}(\xi) & =\frac{1}{\sqrt{d}} f(x \xi)
\end{aligned}
$$

for $f \in L^{2}\left(\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}, \mu\right), \xi \in \partial \mathcal{T}_{d}$, and $x \in X$. This arise from the self-similarity property of $\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}$.

By Theorem 5.4, we obtain the corresponding *-representation to the above $d$-similarity, $\rho: \mathcal{O}_{d} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}\left(L^{2}\left(\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}, \mu\right)\right)$ given by,

$$
\left(\rho\left(a_{x}\right) f\right)(\xi)= \begin{cases}\sqrt{d} f(\sigma \xi) & \text { if } \xi=x \sigma \xi  \tag{5.5}\\ 0 & \text { if } \xi \neq x \sigma \xi\end{cases}
$$

where, $\sigma$ is the shift operator on $\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}$.
Now, we are ready to define self-similar representations.

Definition 5.3. Let $G$ be a self-similar group acting on the d-regular rooted tree $\mathcal{T}_{d}$. A unitary representation $\pi: G \rightarrow \mathcal{B}\left(L^{2}\left(\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}, \mu\right)\right)$ is said to be self-similar if

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi(g) \circ \rho\left(a_{x}\right)=\rho\left(a_{g x}\right) \circ \pi\left(\left.g\right|_{x}\right), \tag{5.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $g \in G$ and $x \in X$. Here, $\rho$ is the representation given in (5.5).

Let $\kappa: G \rightarrow \mathcal{B}\left(L^{2}\left(\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}, \mu\right)\right)$ be the Koopman representation given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\kappa(g) f)(\xi)=f\left(g^{-1} \xi\right) \tag{5.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then $\kappa$ is a unitary representation. Note that,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\kappa(g) \circ \rho\left(a_{x}\right) f\right)(\xi) & =\left(\rho\left(a_{x}\right) f\right)\left(g^{-1} \xi\right) \\
& = \begin{cases}\sqrt{d} f\left(\sigma g^{-1} \xi\right) & ; \text { if } g^{-1} \xi=x \sigma g^{-1} \xi \\
0 & ; \text { otherwise }\end{cases} \\
& = \begin{cases}\sqrt{d} f\left(\sigma g^{-1} \xi\right) & ; \text { if } \xi=\left.g(x) g\right|_{x} \sigma g^{-1} \xi \\
0 & ; \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& = \begin{cases}\sqrt{d} f\left(\left.g\right|_{x} ^{-1} \eta\right) & ; \text { if } \xi=g(x) \eta \\
0 & ; \text { otherwise }\end{cases} \\
& = \begin{cases}\sqrt{d}\left(\kappa\left(\left.g\right|_{x}\right) f\right)(\eta) & ; \text { if } \xi=g(x) \eta \\
0 & ; \text { otherwise }\end{cases} \\
& =\left(\rho\left(a_{g x}\right) \circ \kappa\left(\left.g\right|_{x}\right) f\right)(\xi)
\end{aligned}
$$

by using (2.3) and Proposition 2.1, and therefore Koopman representation is self-similar.
Remark 5.1. The right hand side of (5.7) is usually written with a normalizing factor $\sqrt{\frac{d g_{*} \mu}{d} \mu}$, square root of the Radon-Nikodym derivative of the pullback measure $g_{*} \mu$. The pullback measure is given by $g_{*} \mu(A)=\mu\left(g^{-1} A\right)$ for $A \subset \partial \mathcal{T}_{d}$. But in our case, this normalizing factor is 1 since the action of $\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{d}\right)$ on $\mathcal{T}_{d}$ is uniform measure preserving.

Now let us define the matrix recursions.

Definition 5.4. Let $A$ be an algebra. A matrix recursion on $A$ is a homomorphism

$$
\varphi: A \rightarrow M_{d}(A),
$$

where $M_{d}(A)$ is the algebra of $d \times d$ matrices over $A$.

Given a $d$-similarity $\psi: H \rightarrow H^{d}$, there is a natural matrix recursion $\varphi$ on the algebra of bounded operators $\mathcal{B}(H)$. Let $M \in \mathcal{B}(H)$. Then, $\psi \circ M \circ \psi^{-1} \in \mathcal{B}\left(H^{d}\right)$, and so it is associated with the matrix, denoted by $\varphi(M)$, whose columns are obtained by the transposes of $\psi \circ M \circ \psi^{-1}$ images under basic elements of $H^{d}$. Note that,

$$
\begin{align*}
c_{j}^{T}(h) & =\left(\psi \circ M \circ \psi^{-1}\right)(0, \ldots, 0, h, 0, \ldots, 0) \\
& =(\psi \circ M)\left(\rho_{\psi}\left(a_{j}\right) h\right)  \tag{5.4}\\
& =\psi\left(M \circ \rho_{\psi}\left(a_{j}\right) h\right)
\end{align*}
$$

$$
=\left(\rho_{\psi}\left(a_{1}^{*}\right) \circ M \circ \rho_{\psi}\left(a_{j}\right) h, \ldots, \rho_{\psi}\left(a_{d}^{*}\right) \circ M \circ \rho_{\psi}\left(a_{j}\right) h\right), \quad ; \text { by Theorem } 5.4
$$

where $c_{j}^{T}$ is the transpose of the $j$-th column of the matrix $\varphi(M)$. Here, the $h$ in the top line appears in the $j$-th position. Therefore, the matrix recursion of $M$ is,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi(M)=\left(\rho_{\psi}\left(a_{i}^{*}\right) \circ M \circ \rho_{\psi}\left(a_{j}\right)\right)_{i, j} . \tag{5.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

We will write $M$ instead of $\varphi(M)$ if there are no ambiguities.
Any self-similar representation of a self-similar group acting on $d$-regular tree, naturally leads to a matrix recursion on the group algebra, using the idea discussed above. Let $G$ be a self-similar group acting on $\mathcal{T}_{d}$ and let $\pi: G \rightarrow \mathcal{B}\left(L^{2}\left(\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}, \mu\right)\right)$ be a self-similar representation. Consider the natural $d$-similarity $\psi: L^{2}\left(\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}, \mu\right) \rightarrow \bigoplus_{x \in X} L^{2}\left(\partial \mathcal{T}_{d}, \mu\right)$. Let $g \in G$. Then,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho\left(a_{y}^{*}\right) \circ \pi(g) \circ \rho\left(a_{x}\right) & =\rho\left(a_{y}^{*}\right) \circ \rho\left(a_{g(x)}\right) \circ \pi\left(\left.g\right|_{x}\right) \\
& = \begin{cases}\pi\left(\left.g\right|_{x}\right) & \text { if } g(x)=y \\
0 & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

for $x, y \in X$, using (5.6) and (5.3). Here, $\rho$ is the representation of Cuntz algebra corresponding to the $d$-similarity $\psi$. Therefore, using (5.8) we obtain the matrix recursion $\varphi(g)$ of $g$ given by,

$$
\varphi(g)_{y, x}= \begin{cases}\pi\left(\left.g\right|_{x}\right) & \text { if } g(x)=y  \tag{5.9}\\ 0 & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

where $\varphi(g)_{y, x}$ is the entry in $y$-th row and $x$-th column of the matrix $\varphi(g)$.
In the case of Koopman representation (i.e., $\pi=\kappa$ ), by identifying $\kappa(g)$ with $g$, we define a matrix recursion using (5.9), given by

$$
\varphi(g)=\left(g_{y, x}\right)_{y, x \in X}, \text { where }
$$

$$
g_{y, x}= \begin{cases}\left.g\right|_{x} & \text { if } g(x)=y  \tag{5.10}\\ 0 & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

We define a matrix recursion $\varphi$ on the group algebra $\mathbb{C}[G]$, by extending (5.10) to $\mathbb{C}[G]$ linearly. We may write $g$ in place of $\varphi(g)$ if there will be no ambiguity.

Now consider the case of $d=2$. Then, by (5.10), we obtain the matrix recursions on elements of $\operatorname{Aut}\left(\mathcal{T}_{2}\right)$, introduced in Section 2.5 as follows:

$$
\begin{align*}
& 1=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right), \\
& a=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right), \\
& \widetilde{a}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & 0 \\
0 & \widetilde{a}
\end{array}\right), \\
& b=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & 0 \\
0 & c
\end{array}\right) \text {, } \\
& c=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & 0 \\
0 & d
\end{array}\right) \text {, } \\
& d=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & b
\end{array}\right) \text {, } \\
& \widetilde{b}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & \widetilde{c}
\end{array}\right), \\
& \widetilde{c}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & \tilde{d}
\end{array}\right), \\
& \tilde{d}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
a & 0 \\
0 & \tilde{b}
\end{array}\right), \\
& b_{\omega}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
B_{0}^{\omega} & 0 \\
0 & b_{\sigma \omega}
\end{array}\right), \quad c_{\omega}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
C_{0}^{\omega} & 0 \\
0 & c_{\sigma \omega}
\end{array}\right), \\
& d_{\omega}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
D_{0}^{\omega} & 0 \\
0 & d_{\sigma \omega}
\end{array}\right), \\
& \widetilde{b}_{\omega}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\widetilde{B}_{0}^{\omega} & 0 \\
0 & \widetilde{b}_{\sigma \omega}
\end{array}\right), \quad \widetilde{c}_{\omega}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\widetilde{C}_{0}^{\omega} & 0 \\
0 & \widetilde{c}_{\sigma \omega}
\end{array}\right),  \tag{5.11}\\
& \tilde{d}_{\omega}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\widetilde{D}_{0}^{\omega} & 0 \\
0 & \widetilde{d}_{\sigma \omega}
\end{array}\right),
\end{align*}
$$

Here, $\omega \in \Omega$, and $B_{0}^{\omega}, C_{0}^{\omega}, D_{0}^{\omega}, \widetilde{B}_{0}^{\omega}, \widetilde{C}_{0}^{\omega}, \widetilde{D}_{0}^{\omega}$ are defined in (2.11).

### 5.3 Schur Complements

Let $H$ be a Hilbert space that can be decomposed into a direct sum of two non-trivial Hilbert spaces $H_{1}$ and $H_{2}$. That is, $H=H_{1} \oplus H_{2}$, where $H_{i} \neq\{0\}$ for $i=1,2$. Let $M \in \mathcal{B}(H)$ be a
bounded operator. Then $M$ has the metrix representation

$$
M=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
A & B  \tag{5.12}\\
C & D
\end{array}\right)
$$

that arise from the above decomposition, where

$$
A: H_{1} \rightarrow H_{1}, \quad B: H_{2} \rightarrow H_{1}, \quad C: H_{1} \rightarrow H_{2}, \quad D: H_{2} \rightarrow H_{2},
$$

are bounded operators.
First and second Schur complements, denoted by $S_{1}$ and $S_{2}$, are partially defined maps given by,

$$
\begin{aligned}
S_{1}: \mathcal{B}(H) & \rightarrow \mathcal{B}\left(H_{1}\right) & S_{2}: \mathcal{B}(H) & \rightarrow \mathcal{B}\left(H_{2}\right) \\
M & \mapsto A-B D^{-1} C, & M & \mapsto D-C A^{-1} B,
\end{aligned}
$$

for any $M \in \mathcal{B}(H)$. Here, $A, B, C$, and $D$ are operators given by the matrix representation (5.12) of $M$. Note that $S_{1}(M)$ is defined when $D$ is invertible, and $S_{2}(M)$ is defined when $A$ is invertible. Invertibility of $M$ is closely related with the invertibility of Schur complements, as can be seen by the next proposition.

Proposition 5.1 ([GN07]). Let $M$ be a bounded operator with matrix representation given by (5.12). If $D$ is invertible, then $M$ is invertible if and only if $S_{1}(M)$ is invertible and

$$
M^{-1}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
S_{1}^{-1} & -S_{1}^{-1} B D^{-1} \\
-D^{-1} C S_{1}^{-1} & D^{-1} C S_{1}^{-1} B D^{-1}+D^{-1}
\end{array}\right)
$$

where $S_{1}=S_{1}(M)$.

A similar statement holds for $S_{2}(M)$ when $A$ is invertible. The above expression for $M^{-1}$ is
called the Frobenius formula. In the case $\operatorname{dim} H<\infty$, the determinant $|M|$ of matrix $M$ satisfies

$$
|M|=\left|S_{1}(M)\right||D|
$$

which is known as the Schur formula.
There is nothing special in decomposition of $H$ into a direct sum of two subspaces. If $H=H_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus H_{d}$ and

$$
M=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
M_{11} & \ldots & M_{1, d} \\
\vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
M_{d 1} & \ldots & M_{d d}
\end{array}\right)
$$

for $M_{i j}: H_{i} \rightarrow H_{j}$ and $H=H_{1} \oplus H_{1}^{\perp}$, where $H_{1}^{\perp}=H_{2} \oplus \ldots \oplus H_{d}$, then we are back in the case $d=2$. By change of the order of the summands (putting $H_{i}$ on the first place) one can define the $i$-th Schur complement $S_{i}(M)$, for each $i=1, \ldots, d$.

If $\operatorname{dim} H=\infty$ and $\psi: H \rightarrow H^{d}$ is a $d$-similarity, then $S_{i}(M)=\left(\rho_{\psi}\left(a_{i}^{*}\right) M^{-1} \rho_{\psi}\left(a_{i}\right)\right)^{-1}$, where $\rho_{\psi}$ is the representation of Cuntz algebra that corresponds to the $d$-similarity $\psi$ (see Proposition 5.4 in [GN07]). Therefore, for each $d \geqslant 2$, one can define $\mathcal{S}_{H}^{*}$ the semigroup generated by the Schur complements $S_{i}, 1 \leqslant i \leqslant d$ with the operation of composition. We will call $\mathcal{S}_{H}^{*}$ the Schur semigroup. For a general element of this semigroup, we get the following expression,

$$
S_{i_{1}} \circ \ldots \circ S_{i_{k}}(M)=\left(\rho_{\psi}\left(a_{i_{k}} \ldots a_{i_{1}}\right)^{*} M^{-1} \rho_{\psi}\left(a_{i_{1}} \ldots a_{i_{k}}\right)\right)^{-1}
$$

(see Corollary 5.5 in [GN07]).
The Schur semigroup $\mathcal{S}_{H}^{*}$ consists of partially defined transformations on the infinite dimensional space $\mathcal{B}(H)$. Let $L \subset \mathcal{B}(H)$ be a finite dimensional subspace which is invariant with respect to $\mathcal{S}_{H}^{*}$. The restriction of each Schur complement gives rise to a $\mathbb{C}^{\operatorname{dim}(L)} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{\operatorname{dim}(L)}$ map called Schur map or Schur transformation. The semigroup generated by Schur transformations is denoted by $\mathcal{S}_{L}^{*}$. We are particularly interested in the case where the Schur transformations are rational maps. We will examine such examples in Section 5.4.

### 5.4 Computation of Schur Complements, Schur Transformations, and Associated Rational Maps

In this section, we will compute Schur complements, Schur transformations and rational maps associated with the Grigorchuk group $\mathcal{G}$, the overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$, generalized Grigorchuk groups $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$, and generalized overgroups $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$. For $\mathcal{G}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$, we will consider the finite dimensional subspaces generated by the natural generators of the group together with the identity. We will see that these subspaces are invariant with respect to the Schur semigroups. In contrast, for the groups $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$, these corresponding subspaces are not invariant. But there is a natural way to define Schur transformations, which can be seen in Section 5.4.3.

### 5.4.1 For the Grigorchuk Group $\mathcal{G}$

Recall that the Grigorchuk group $\mathcal{G}$ is generated by $a, b, c, d$. Let $M=x a+y b+z c+u d+v 1$ be an element of the group algebra $\mathbb{C}[\mathcal{G}]$. Using the matrix recursions (5.11), we identify,

$$
M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
(y+z) a+(u+v) 1 & x  \tag{5.13}\\
x & u b+y c+z d+v 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

First, we will calculate the first Schur complement $S_{1}(M)$, which is defined when $D=v 1+$ $u b+y c+z d$ is invertible. Since the group generated by $\{1, b, c, d\}$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{2}$ (via the identification $1, b, c, d$ with $(0,0),(1,0),(0,1),(1,1)$, respectively), by (A.6) and (A.2), we obtain that $D$ is invertible if and only if

$$
\begin{equation*}
(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z) \neq 0 \tag{5.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

and if the condition in (5.14) is satisfied, then by (A.7),

$$
\begin{aligned}
D^{-1}= & \frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{1}{v+u+y+z}+\frac{1}{v-u+y-z}+\frac{1}{v+u-y-z}+\frac{1}{v-u-y+z}\right) 1 \\
& +\frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{1}{(v+u+y+z)}-\frac{1}{v-u+y-z}+\frac{1}{v+u-y-z}-\frac{1}{v-u-y+z}\right) b
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& +\frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{1}{(v+u+y+z)}+\frac{1}{v-u+y-z}-\frac{1}{v+u-y-z}-\frac{1}{v-u-y+z}\right) c \\
& +\frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{1}{(v+u+y+z)}-\frac{1}{v-u+y-z}-\frac{1}{v+u-y-z}+\frac{1}{v-u-y+z}\right) d
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, the first Schur complement

$$
\begin{aligned}
S_{1}(M)= & A-B D^{-1} C \\
= & (y+z) a+(v+u) 1-x^{2} D^{-1} \\
= & (y+z) a \\
& +\left(v+u-x^{2} \frac{2 u y z-v\left(-v^{2}+u^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)}\right) 1 \\
& -x^{2} \frac{2 v y z-u\left(v^{2}-u^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)} b, \\
& -x^{2} \frac{2 v u z-y\left(v^{2}+u^{2}-y^{2}+z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)} c, \\
& -x^{2} \frac{2 v u y-z\left(v^{2}+u^{2}+y^{2}-z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)} d .
\end{aligned}
$$

This leads to the Schur transformation $S_{1}^{\mathcal{G}}: \mathbb{C}^{5} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{5}$ given by

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
x  \tag{5.15}\\
y \\
z \\
u \\
v
\end{array}\right) \mapsto\left(\begin{array}{c}
y+z \\
-x^{2} \frac{2 v y z-u\left(v^{2}-u^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)} \\
-x^{2} \frac{2 v u z-y\left(v^{2}+u^{2}-y^{2}+z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)} \\
-x^{2} \frac{2 v u y-z\left(v^{2}+u^{2}+y^{2}-z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)} \\
v+u-x^{2} \frac{2 u y z-v\left(-v^{2}+u^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Now, we will calculate the second Schur complement $S_{2}(M)$ which is defined when $A=$ $(y+z) a+(u+v) 1$ is invertible. Since the group generated by $\{1, a\}$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ (via the identification 1 , $a$ with 0,1 , respectively), by (A.4) and (A.2), we obtain that $A$ is invertible if and
only if

$$
\begin{equation*}
(v+u+y+z)(v+u-y-z) \neq 0 \tag{5.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

and if the condition in (5.16) is satisfied, then $A^{-1}$ is given by,

$$
\begin{aligned}
A^{-1} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{1}{v+u+y+z}+\frac{1}{v+u-y-z}\right) 1+\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{1}{v+u+y+z}-\frac{1}{v+u-y-z}\right) a \\
& =\frac{v+u}{(v+u+y+z)(v+u-y-z)} 1-\frac{y+z}{(v+u+y+z)(v+u-y-z)} a .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, the second Schur complement

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
S_{2}(M)= & v 1+u b+y c+z d-x^{2} A^{-1} \\
= & \frac{x^{2}(y+z)}{(v+u+y}+ \\
& \quad+(v)(v+u-y-z) \\
& (v+u b+y c+z d \\
& (v+u+y+z)(v+u-y-z)
\end{array}\right) 1 . ~ \$ ~ x^{2}(v+u)
$$

This leads to the Schur transformation $S_{2}^{\mathcal{G}}: \mathbb{C}^{5} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{5}$ given by

$$
\left(\begin{array}{l}
x  \tag{5.17}\\
y \\
z \\
u \\
v
\end{array}\right) \mapsto\left(\begin{array}{c}
\frac{x^{2}(y+z)}{(v+u+y+z)(v+u-y-z)} \\
u \\
y \\
z \\
x^{2}(v+u) \\
v-\frac{1}{(v+u+y+z)(v+u-y-z)}
\end{array}\right)
$$

The map $S_{2}^{\mathcal{G}}$ fixes second, third and fourth coordinates when $y=z=u=1$, and so we may restrict the map to the first and the fifth coordinates. Therefore, we get the $\mathbb{C}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{2}$ map given by

$$
\binom{x}{v} \mapsto\binom{\frac{2 x^{2}}{(v+3)(v-1)}}{v-\frac{x^{2}(v+1)}{(v+3)(v-1)}}
$$

By the change of coordinates $(x, v) \rightarrow(-x,-1-y)$, we obtain the $\mathbb{C}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{2}$ map

$$
\begin{equation*}
F:\binom{x}{y} \mapsto\binom{\frac{2 x^{2}}{4-y^{2}}}{y+\frac{x^{2} y}{4-y^{2}}} . \tag{5.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

When $y=z=u=1$, the second, third and fourth coordinates of the map $S_{1}^{\mathcal{G}}$ are equal and the common value is $\frac{x^{2}}{(v+3)(v-1)}$. By re-normalization (i.e., multiplying by $\left.\frac{(v+3)(v-1)}{x^{2}}\right)$ we obtain a map which fixes second, third and fourth coordinates. So we may restrict it to the first and the fifth coordinates and get $\mathbb{C}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{2}$ map

$$
\binom{x}{v} \mapsto\binom{\frac{2(v+3)(v-1)}{x^{2}}}{-2-v+(v+1) \frac{(v+3)(v-1)}{x^{2}}} .
$$

By the change of coordinates $(x, v) \rightarrow(-x,-1-y)$, we obtain $\mathbb{C}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{2}$ map

$$
\begin{equation*}
G:\binom{x}{y} \mapsto\binom{\frac{2\left(4-y^{2}\right)}{x^{2}}}{-y-\frac{y\left(4-y^{2}\right)}{x^{2}}} . \tag{5.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

The map $F$ demonstrates features of an integrable map as it has two almost transversal families of horizontal hyperbolas $\mathcal{F}_{\theta}=\left\{(x, y): 4+x^{2}-y^{2}-4 \theta x=0\right\}$ and vertical hyperbolas $\mathcal{H}_{\eta}=\left\{(x, y): 4-x^{2}+y^{2}-4 \eta y=0\right\}$, shown in Figure 5.2. The first family $\left\{\mathcal{F}_{\theta}\right\}$ is invariant as a family and $F^{-1}\left(\mathcal{F}_{\theta}\right)=\mathcal{F}_{\theta_{1}} \sqcup \mathcal{F}_{\theta_{2}}$, where $\theta_{1}, \theta_{2}$ are preimages of $\theta$ under the Chebyshev map $t: z \mapsto 2 z^{2}-1$, and the family $\left\{\mathcal{H}_{\eta}\right\}$ consists of invariant curves.

The set $\mathcal{K}$ shown in Figure 5.3a (we will call this set the "cross") is of special interest for us as it represents the joint spectrum of several families of operators associated with the element $m(x, y)=-x a+b+c+d-(y+1) 1$ of the group algebra $\mathbb{R}[\mathcal{G}]$ [BG00b, GN07, DG17]. It can be foliated by the hyperbolas $\mathcal{F}_{\theta},-1 \leqslant \theta \leqslant 1$ as shown in Figure 5.3 (or by hyperbolas $\mathcal{H}_{\eta},-1 \leqslant$ $\eta \leqslant 1$ shown in Figure 5.3c). The $F$-preimages of the border line $x+y=2$ constitutes a dense


Figure 5.2: Foliation of $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ by (a) horizontal hyperbolas $\mathcal{F}_{\theta}$ where, maroon, red and black corresponds to $\theta<-1, \theta \in[-1,1]$ and $\theta>1$, respectively, and (b) vertical hyperbola $\mathcal{H}_{\eta}$ where, purple, blue and black corresponds to $\eta<-1, \eta \in[-1,1]$ and $\eta>1$, respectively.
family of curves for $\mathcal{K}$ (the same is true for $G$-preimages) and $\mathcal{K}$ is completely invariant set for $F$ or $G$ (i.e., $F^{-1}(\mathcal{K}) \subset \mathcal{K}$ and $F(\mathcal{K}) \subset \mathcal{K}$, so $F(\mathcal{K})=\mathcal{K}$ ).

The map $F$ is comprehensively investigated in [DGL21] (its close relative is studied in [GY17] and [GY20] from a different point of view) and serves as a basis for the integrability theory developed there. The map $G$ happens to be more complicated and its study is ongoing.

### 5.4.2 For the Overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$

Recall that the overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}$ is generated by the elements $a, b, c, d, \widetilde{a}, \widetilde{b}, \widetilde{c}, \widetilde{d}$. Let $M=x a+$ $y b+z c+u d+q \widetilde{a}+r \widetilde{b}+s \widetilde{c}+t \widetilde{d}+v 1$ be an element of the group algebra $\mathbb{C}[\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}]$. Using the matrix recursions (5.11), we identify,

$$
M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
(y+z+q+t) a+(u+r+s+v) 1 & x  \tag{5.20}\\
x & u b+y c+z d+q \widetilde{a}+t \widetilde{b}+r \widetilde{c}+s \widetilde{d}+v 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

Now, let us calculate $S_{1}(M)$, which is defined for invertible $D=u b+y c+z d+q \widetilde{a}+t \widetilde{b}+$


Figure 5.3: (a) The "cross" $\mathcal{K}$, (b) foliation of the cross by real slices of horizontal hyperbolas $\mathcal{F}_{\theta}$ $(\theta \in[-1,1])$, and $(\mathbf{c})$ foliation of the cross by real slices of vertical hyperbolas $\mathcal{H}_{\eta}(\eta \in[-1,1])$.
$r \widetilde{c}+s \widetilde{d}+v 1$. The group generated by $\{1, b, c, d, \widetilde{a}, \widetilde{b}, \widetilde{c}, \widetilde{d}\}$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{3}$ (via the identification $1, b, c, d, \widetilde{a}, \tilde{b}, \widetilde{c}, \tilde{d}$ with $(0,0,0),(1,0,0),(0,1,0),(1,1,0),(1,1,1),(0,1,1),(1,0,1),(0,0,1)$, respectively). Define

$$
\begin{align*}
& \hat{D}_{000}=v+u+y+s+z+r+t+q, \\
& \hat{D}_{100}=v-u+y+s-z-r+t-q, \\
& \hat{D}_{010}=v+u-y+s-z+r-t-q, \\
& \hat{D}_{001}=v+u+y-s+z-r-t-q, \\
& \hat{D}_{110}=v-u-y+s+z-r-t+q, \\
& \hat{D}_{101}=v-u+y-s-z+r-t+q, \\
& \hat{D}_{011}=v+u-y-s-z-r+t+q, \\
& \hat{D}_{111}=v-u-y-s+z+r+t-q . \tag{5.21}
\end{align*}
$$

By (A.8) and (A.2), we obtain that $D$ is invertible if and only if

$$
\begin{equation*}
\prod_{i, j, k \in\{0,1\}} \hat{D}_{i j k} \neq 0, \tag{5.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

and by (A.9),

$$
\begin{align*}
D^{-1}= & \frac{1}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) 1 \\
& +\frac{1}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) b \\
& +\frac{1}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) c \\
& +\frac{1}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) \widetilde{d} \\
& +\frac{1}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) d \\
& +\frac{1}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) \widetilde{c} \\
& +\frac{1}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) \widetilde{b} \\
& +\frac{1}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) \widetilde{a} . \tag{5.23}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, the first Schur complement

$$
\begin{aligned}
S_{1}(M)= & A-B D^{-1} C \\
= & (y+z+q+t) a+(u+r+s+v) 1-x^{2} D^{-1} \\
= & (y+z+q+t) a \\
& +((u+r+s+v) \\
& \left.-\frac{x^{2}}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right)\right) 1 \\
& -\frac{x^{2}}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) b \\
& -\frac{x^{2}}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) c \\
& -\frac{x^{2}}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) \tilde{d} \\
& -\frac{x^{2}}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) d
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& -\frac{x^{2}}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) \widetilde{c} \\
& -\frac{x^{2}}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) \widetilde{b} \\
& -\frac{x^{2}}{8}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{100}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{001}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{110}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{101}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{011}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{111}}\right) \widetilde{a} .
\end{aligned}
$$

This gives the Schur transformation $S_{1}^{\tilde{G}}: \mathbb{C}^{9} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{9}$ given by

Finally, we will calculate $S_{2}(M)$ when $A=(y+z+q+t) a+(u+r+s+v) 1$ is invertible. Since the group generated by elements $1, a$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ (via the identification $1, a$ with 0,1 , respectively), by (A.4) and (A.2), we obtain, $A$ is invertible if and only if

$$
\begin{equation*}
(v+u+r+s+y+z+q+t)(v+u+r+s-y-z-q-t) \neq 0 \tag{5.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

and if the condition in (5.24) is satisfied, then $A^{-1}$ is given by,

$$
A^{-1}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}\right) 1+\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}\right) a
$$

using the notation from (5.21). Therefore, the second Schur complement

$$
\begin{aligned}
S_{2}(M)= & D-C A^{-1} B \\
= & u b+y c+z d+q \widetilde{a}+t \widetilde{b}+r \widetilde{c}+s \tilde{d}+v 1-x^{2} A^{-1} \\
= & -\frac{x^{2}}{2}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}-\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}\right) a+u b+y c+z d+q \widetilde{a}+t \widetilde{b}+r \widetilde{c}+s \widetilde{d} \\
& \quad+\left(v-\frac{x^{2}}{2}\left(\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{000}}+\frac{1}{\hat{D}_{010}}\right)\right) 1 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then by substituting from (5.21), we obtain the Schur transformation $S_{2}^{\tilde{\mathcal{G}}}: \mathbb{C}^{9} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{9}$ given by

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
x  \tag{5.25}\\
y \\
z \\
u \\
q \\
r \\
s \\
t \\
v
\end{array}\right) \mapsto\left(\begin{array}{c}
\frac{x^{2}(y+z+q+t)}{(v+u+r+s+y+z+q+t)(v+u+r+s-y-z-q-t)} \\
u \\
y \\
z \\
q \\
t \\
v-\frac{x^{2}(v+u+r+s)}{(v+u+r+s+y+z+q+t)(v+u+r+s-y-z-q-t)}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Note that, choosing $y=z=u$ and $r=s=t$ converts $S_{2}^{\tilde{\mathcal{G}}}$ to a 2-dimensional map. For simplicity, we choose all the variables, except the first and the last, to be 1 . Then we get the $\mathbb{C}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{2}$ map

$$
\binom{x}{v} \mapsto\binom{\frac{4 x^{2}}{(v+7)(v-1)}}{v-\frac{x^{2}(v+3)}{(v+7)(v-1)}}
$$

By the change of coordinates $(x, v) \rightarrow(-x,-3-y)$, we obtain the $\mathbb{C}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{2}$ map

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widetilde{F}:\binom{x}{y} \mapsto\binom{\frac{2 x^{2}}{16-y^{2}}}{y+\frac{x^{2} y}{16-y^{2}}} . \tag{5.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 5.4.3 For the Generalized Grigorchuk Groups and Generalized Overgroups

Recall that the generalized Grigorchuk group $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ is generated by $a_{\omega}, b_{\omega}, c_{\omega}, d_{\omega}$. Let $M=$ $x a_{\omega}+y b_{\omega}+z c_{\omega}+u d_{\omega}+v 1$ be an element of the group algebra $\mathbb{C}\left[\mathcal{G}_{\omega}\right]$. Using the matrix recursions (5.11) and (2.11), we identify,

$$
M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\left(p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right) a_{\sigma \omega}+\left(r_{\omega}+v\right) 1 & x  \tag{5.27}\\
x & y b_{\sigma \omega}+z c_{\sigma \omega}+u d_{\sigma \omega}+v 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

where

$$
\left(p_{\omega}, q_{\omega}, r_{\omega}\right)= \begin{cases}(y, z, u) & ; \omega_{0}=0  \tag{5.28}\\ (u, y, z) & ; \omega_{0}=1 \\ (z, u, y) & ; \omega_{0}=2\end{cases}
$$

Here $\omega_{0}$ is the first symbol of the sequence $\omega$. Note that $\left(p_{\omega}, q_{\omega}, r_{\omega}\right)$ is determined by $\omega_{0}$ and so we may write $\left(p_{\omega_{0}}, q_{\omega_{0}}, r_{\omega_{0}}\right)$ in place of $\left(p_{\omega}, q_{\omega}, r_{\omega}\right)$.

First, we will calculate the first Schur complement $S_{1}(M)$, which is defined when $D=v 1+$ $y b_{\sigma \omega}+z c_{\sigma \omega}+u d_{\sigma \omega}$ is invertible. Note that $D$ is invertible if and only if the condition (5.14) is satisfied, in which case we obtain,

$$
\begin{aligned}
D^{-1}= & \frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{1}{v+u+y+z}+\frac{1}{v-y+z-u}+\frac{1}{v+y-z-u}+\frac{1}{v-y-z+u}\right) 1 \\
& +\frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{1}{v+u+y+z}-\frac{1}{v-y+z-u}+\frac{1}{v+y-z-u}-\frac{1}{v-y-z+u}\right) b_{\sigma \omega} \\
& +\frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{1}{v+u+y+z}+\frac{1}{v-y+z-u}-\frac{1}{v+y-z-u}-\frac{1}{v-y-z+u}\right) c_{\sigma \omega}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
+\frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{1}{v+u+y+z}-\frac{1}{v-y+z-u}-\frac{1}{v+y-z-u}+\frac{1}{v-y-z+u}\right) d_{\sigma \omega}
$$

Therefore, the first Schur complement

$$
\begin{aligned}
S_{1}(M)= & \left(p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right) a_{\sigma \omega} \\
& +\left(v+r_{\omega}-x^{2} \frac{2 u y z-v\left(-v^{2}+u^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)}\right) 1 \\
& -x^{2} \frac{2 v z u-y\left(v^{2}-y^{2}+u^{2}+z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)} b_{\sigma \omega} \\
& -x^{2} \frac{2 v y u-z\left(v^{2}+u^{2}+y^{2}-z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)} c_{\sigma \omega} \\
& -x^{2} \frac{2 v y z-u\left(v^{2}-u^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)} d_{\sigma \omega}
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that the Schur complement can be viewed as a map from the linear span of $\left\{a_{\omega}, b_{\omega}, c_{\omega}, d_{\omega}, 1\right\}$ to the linear span of $\left\{a_{\sigma \omega}, b_{\sigma \omega}, c_{\sigma \omega}, d_{\sigma \omega}, 1\right\}$. So, we can define the first Schur transformation $S_{1}^{\mathcal{G}_{\omega}}: \mathbb{C}^{5} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{5}$ given by

$$
\left(\begin{array}{l}
x  \tag{5.29}\\
y \\
z \\
u \\
v
\end{array}\right) \mapsto\left(\begin{array}{c}
p_{\omega}+q_{\omega} \\
-x^{2} \frac{2 v z u-y\left(v^{2}-y^{2}+u^{2}+z^{2}\right)(v-u-y+z)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)\left(v-y^{2}\right.} \\
-x^{2} \frac{2 v y u-z\left(v^{2}+u^{2}+y^{2}-z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)} \\
-x^{2} \frac{2 v y z-u\left(v^{2}-u^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)} \\
v+r_{\omega}-x^{2} \frac{2 u y z-v\left(-v^{2}+u^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)}{(v+u+y+z)(v-u+y-z)(v+u-y-z)(v-u-y+z)}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Now, we will calculate the second Schur complement $S_{2}(M)$ which is defined when $A=$ $\left(p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right) a_{\sigma \omega}+\left(r_{\omega}+v\right) 1$ is invertible. By a similar calculation, we obtain that $A$ is invertible if and only if

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(v+r_{\omega}+p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right)\left(v+r_{\omega}-p_{\omega}-q_{\omega}\right) \neq 0 \tag{5.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

and if the condition in (5.30) is satisfied, then $A^{-1}$ is given by,

$$
A^{-1}=\frac{v+r_{\omega}}{\left(v+r_{\omega}+p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right)\left(v+r_{\omega}-p_{\omega}-q_{\omega}\right)} 1-\frac{p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}}{\left(v+r_{\omega}+p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right)\left(v+r_{\omega}-p_{\omega}-q_{\omega}\right)} a_{\sigma \omega} .
$$

Therefore, the second Schur complement

$$
\begin{gathered}
S_{2}(M)=\frac{x^{2}\left(p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right)}{\left(v+r_{\omega}+p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right)\left(v+r_{\omega}-p_{\omega}-q_{\omega}\right)} a_{\sigma \omega}+y b_{\sigma \omega}+z c_{\sigma \omega}+u d_{\sigma \omega} \\
+\left(v-\frac{x^{2}\left(v+r_{\omega}\right)}{\left(v+r_{\omega}+p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right)\left(v+r_{\omega}-p_{\omega}-q_{\omega}\right)}\right) 1 .
\end{gathered}
$$

This leads to the Schur transformation $S_{2}^{\mathcal{G}_{\omega}}: \mathbb{C}^{5} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{5}$ given by

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
x  \tag{5.31}\\
y \\
z \\
u \\
v
\end{array}\right) \mapsto\left(\begin{array}{c}
\frac{x^{2}\left(p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right)}{\left(v+r_{\omega}+p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right)\left(v+r_{\omega}-p_{\omega}-q_{\omega}\right)} \\
y \\
z \\
u \\
v-\frac{x^{2}\left(v+r_{\omega}\right)}{\left(v+r_{\omega}+p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right)\left(v+r_{\omega}-p_{\omega}-q_{\omega}\right)}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Observe that $S_{2}^{\mathcal{G}_{\omega}}$ fixes the second, third, and fourth coordinates. Thus, by restricting to first and fifth coordinates, we obtain a $\mathbb{C}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{2}$ map

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{\omega_{0}}:\binom{x}{v} \mapsto\binom{\frac{x^{2}\left(p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right)}{\left(v+r_{\omega}+p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right)\left(v+r_{\omega}-p_{\omega}-q_{\omega}\right)}}{v-\frac{x^{2}\left(v+r_{\omega}\right)}{\left(v+r_{\omega}+p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}\right)\left(v+r_{\omega}-p_{\omega}-q_{\omega}\right)}} \tag{5.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\left(\alpha_{\omega}, \beta_{\omega}\right)=\left(p_{\omega}+q_{\omega}, r_{\omega}\right)= \begin{cases}(y+z, u) & ; \omega_{0}=0  \tag{5.33}\\ (y+u, z) & ; \omega_{0}=1 \\ (z+u, y) & ; \omega_{0}=2\end{cases}
$$

Now let us consider the generalized overgroup $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$, generated by $a_{\omega}, b_{\omega}, c_{\omega}, d_{\omega}, \widetilde{a}_{\omega}, \widetilde{b}_{\omega}, \widetilde{c}_{\omega}, \widetilde{d}_{\omega}$. Let $M=x a_{\omega}+y b_{\omega}+z c_{\omega}+u d_{\omega}+q \widetilde{a}_{\omega}+r \widetilde{b}_{\omega}+s \widetilde{c}_{\omega}+t \widetilde{d}_{\omega}+v 1$ be an element of the group algebra $\mathbb{C}\left[\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}\right]$. By a similar calculation as of above, we obtain the second Schur transformation $S_{2}^{\tilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}}: \mathbb{C}^{9} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{9}$ given by,

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
x  \tag{5.34}\\
y \\
z \\
u \\
q \\
r \\
s \\
t \\
v
\end{array}\right) \mapsto\left(\begin{array}{c}
\frac{x^{2} \alpha_{\omega}}{\left(v+\beta_{\omega}+\alpha_{\omega}\right)\left(v+\beta_{\omega}-\alpha_{\omega}\right)} \\
y \\
z \\
u \\
q \\
r \\
s \\
t \\
v-\frac{x^{2}\left(v+\beta_{\omega}\right)}{\left(v+\beta_{\omega}+\alpha_{\omega}\right)\left(v+\beta_{\omega}-\alpha_{\omega}\right)}
\end{array}\right)
$$

where

$$
\left(\alpha_{\omega}, \beta_{\omega}\right)= \begin{cases}(y+z+q+t, u+r+s) & ; \omega_{0}=0  \tag{5.35}\\ (y+u+q+s, z+r+t) & ; \omega_{0}=1 \\ (z+u+q+r, y+r+s) & ; \omega_{0}=2\end{cases}
$$

By restricting to the first and last coordinates, we obtain a $\mathbb{C}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{2}$ map given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widetilde{F}_{\omega_{0}}:\binom{x}{v} \mapsto\binom{\frac{x^{2} \alpha_{\omega}}{\left(v+\beta_{\omega}+\alpha_{\omega}\right)\left(v+\beta_{\omega}-\alpha_{\omega}\right)}}{v-\frac{x^{2}\left(v+\beta_{\omega}\right)}{\left(v+\beta_{\omega}+\alpha_{\omega}\right)\left(v+\beta_{\omega}-\alpha_{\omega}\right)}} \tag{5.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

We omit the calculation of the first Schur transformation as it is more complicated to be written down.

### 5.5 Two-Parametric Maps and Rational Maps Associated with $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$

We have calculated the rational maps associated to $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ to be (5.32) and (5.36), respectively, in Section 5.4.3. If their corresponding $\alpha_{\omega} \neq 0$, then they are of the form (5.1). Let $f=F_{\alpha, \beta}$, where $F_{\alpha, \beta}$ is given by (5.1). Thus, $\alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{C}$ and $\alpha \neq 0$. Our first observation is, the map $f$ and the maps $F, \widetilde{F}$ given in (5.18), (5.26) are closely related.

Proposition 5.2. The map $f$ is conjugate to the map

$$
\binom{x}{v} \mapsto\binom{\frac{\gamma x^{2}}{\gamma^{2}-v^{2}}}{v+\frac{x^{2} v}{\gamma^{2}-v^{2}}}
$$

for any non-zero $\gamma$. In particular, $f$ is conjugate to $F$ and $\widetilde{F}$.

Proof. First, consider the map $h:(x, v) \mapsto(-x,-v-\beta)$. Then, $h$ is an involution and therefore is invertible. By conjugating $f$ by $h$, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
f^{h}(x, v) & =h^{-1} \circ f \circ h(x, v) \\
& =h \circ f \circ h(x, v) \\
& =h \circ f(-x,-v-\beta) \\
& =h\left(\frac{\alpha x^{2}}{v^{2}-\alpha^{2}},-v-\beta+\frac{x^{2} v}{v^{2}-\alpha^{2}}\right) \\
& =\left(-\frac{\alpha x^{2}}{v^{2}-\alpha^{2}}, v+\beta-\frac{x^{2} v}{v^{2}-\alpha^{2}}-\beta\right) \\
& =\left(\frac{\alpha x^{2}}{\alpha^{2}-v^{2}}, v+\frac{x^{2} v}{\alpha^{2}-v^{2}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now let $g$ be the multiplication by $\alpha / \gamma$ map, i.e., $g:(x, v) \mapsto\left(\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} x, \frac{\alpha}{\gamma} v\right)$. Then, $g$ is invertible and the inverse is the multiplication by $\gamma / \alpha$ map. Therefore,

$$
f^{h \circ g}(x, v)=g^{-1} \circ f^{h} \circ g(x, v)
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =g^{-1} \circ f^{h}\left(\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} x, \frac{\alpha}{\gamma} v\right) \\
& =g^{-1}\left(\frac{\alpha x^{2}}{\gamma^{2}-v^{2}}, \frac{\alpha}{\gamma} v+\frac{\alpha x^{2} v}{\gamma\left(\gamma^{2}-v^{2}\right)}\right) \\
& =\left(\frac{\gamma x^{2}}{\gamma^{2}-v^{2}}, v+\frac{x^{2} v}{\gamma^{2}-v^{2}}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

which proves the result. Choosing $\gamma=2$ and $\gamma=4$, we obtain that $f$ is conjugate to $F$ and $\widetilde{F}$, respectively.

Proof of Theorem 5.1. We know that the map $f$ is conjugate to $F$, using Proposition 5.2. By Theorem 5.1.(i) of [DGL21], $F$ is semi-conjugate to $t$, the Chebyshev map, via the map $(x, v) \mapsto$ $\frac{4-v^{2}+x^{2}}{4 x}$. Thus, $f$ is semi-conjugate to the Chebyshev map.

Now let us view $f$ as a map on $\mathbb{P}^{2}$. So, in homogeneous coordinates, the map $f$ becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
f=\left[\alpha x^{2} w: v\left((v+\beta w)^{2}-(\alpha w)^{2}\right)-(v+\beta w) x^{2}:\left((v+\beta w)^{2}-(\alpha w)^{2}\right) w\right] . \tag{5.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

We will denote the three polynomials in the coordinates of $f$ as $f_{0}, f_{1}, f_{2}$. So $f=\left[f_{0}: f_{1}: f_{2}\right]$. First we will look at the indeterminacy points (the points for which the function is not defined, i.e., $f_{0}, f_{1}, f_{2}$ are all simultaneously zero) and fixed points of $f$.

Proposition 5.3. The map $f$ is of algebraic degree 3 and topological degree 2 .

1. It has five indeterminacy points: Two points $P=[0:-(\beta+\alpha): 1], Q=[0:-(\beta-\alpha): 1]$ on vertical line and three points $I_{0}=[1: 0: 0], I_{1}=[1: 1: 0], I_{2}=[-1: 1: 0]$ at infinity.
2. The point (except indeterminacy points) on the vertical line $\{x=0\}$ and the point $[-\alpha:-\beta: 1]$ are all the fixed points for $f$.

Proof. By observation, we see $f$ is of algebraic degree 3 and topological degree 2 .
First, let us calculate indeterminacy points, i.e., points of which all three of $f_{0}, f_{1}, f_{2}$ are zero. Letting $f_{0}=0$, we obtain $x=0$ or $w=0$. That is, all the indeterminacies lie on the vertical line $\{x=0\}$ or on the line at infinity $\{w=0\}$.

To find the indeterminacies of vertical line, let $x=0$. Then, the points making $f_{1}=f_{2}=0$ satisfy $(v+\beta w)^{2}-(\alpha w)^{2}=0$ and therefore $v=-(\beta+\alpha) w$ or $v=-(\beta-\alpha) w$. Thus, we obtain the points $P=[0:-(\beta+\alpha): 1]$ and $Q=[0:-(\beta-\alpha): 1]$.

To find the indeterminacies at infinity, let $w=0$. Then, $f_{2}=0$ and $f_{1}=v\left(v^{2}-x^{2}\right)$. By making $f_{1}=0$, we obtain $v=0, v=x$, or $v=-x$. Thus, we obtain the points $I_{0}=[1: 0: 0]$, $I_{1}=[1: 1: 0]$, and $I_{2}=[-1: 1: 0]$. This completes the proof of assertion 1.

Now, let us calculate the fixed points. Suppose $f=\left[f_{0}: f_{1}: f_{2}\right]=\lambda[x: v: w]$, for some $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$. First, note that if $w=0$, then $x=0$ and $v=1$, which is the point at infinity on vertical line. Suppose $w \neq 0$. By $f_{2}=\lambda w$, we get $\lambda=(v+\beta w)^{2}-(\alpha w)^{2}$. Using $f_{1}=\lambda v$, we obtain $(v+\beta w) x^{2}=0$. Thus, $x=0$ or $v=-\beta w$.

It is clear from (5.37) that $\{x=0\}$ is an invariant line of fixed points. So, suppose $x \neq 0$. By $v=-\beta w$, we get $\lambda=-(\alpha w)^{2}$. Finally, using $f_{0}=\lambda x$, we obtain $\alpha x^{2} w=-\alpha^{2} x w^{2}$. Since we have $\alpha \neq 0, x \neq 0$, and $w \neq 0$, we conclude $x=-\alpha w$, giving the fixed point $[-\alpha:-\beta: 1]$. This completes the proof.

The map has following properties, which we will use to study the dynamics of $f$.

## Proposition 5.4.

1. The point $I_{0}=[1: 0: 0]$ is not in the image of $f$.
2. The only points that map to the vertical line are the points on the vertical line and the points on the line at infinity. Moreover, the line at infinity maps to the point $[0: 1: 0]$.

Proof. Suppose a point $[x: v: w]$ is mapped to a point at infinity. Then $f_{2}[x: v: w]=0$. Thus, $w=0$, in which case $f[x: v: w]=[0: 1: 0]$, or $\left((v+\beta w)^{2}-(\alpha w)^{2}\right)=0$, in which case $f_{1}= \pm f_{0}$, that consequently makes $f[x: v: w]=[ \pm 1: 1: 0]$. Therefore, no point is mapped to the point $I_{0}$.

To show the second assertion, suppose a point $[x: v: w]$ is mapped to the vertical line. Then, $f_{0}[x: v: w]=0$ and so we get $x=0$ or $w=0$. Therefore, the point $[x: v: w]$ is either on the
vertical line, or on the line at infinity. In the case of $w=0$, we have $f_{2}[x: v: w]=0$ and so the image is $[0: 1: 0]$. This completes the proof.

Next step is to study the contracting curves (curves that are collapsed to a point via the map) of the map $f$. To do it, let us look at the jacobian $j(f)$ and its determinant $|j(f)|$. The jacobian is given by
$j(f)=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}2 \alpha x w & 0 & \alpha x^{2} \\ -2 x(v+\beta w) & (v+\beta w)(3 v+\beta w)-\alpha^{2} w^{2}-x^{2} & 2\left(\beta(v+\beta w)-\alpha^{2} w\right) v-\beta x^{2} \\ 0 & 2 w(v+\beta w) & 3\left(\beta(v+\beta w)-\alpha^{2} w\right) w+(v+\beta w) v\end{array}\right)$,
and therefore the determinant is,

$$
\begin{equation*}
|j(f)|=6 \alpha x w(v+(\beta-\alpha) w)(v+(\beta+\alpha) w)\left((v+\beta w)^{2}-\alpha^{2} w^{2}-x^{2}\right) \tag{5.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equating the determinant of the jacobian to zero, we obtain the curves; the vertical line $\{x=0\}$, the line at infinity $\{w=0\}$, the line $L^{\prime}=\{v+(\beta+\alpha) w=0\}$ passing through $I_{0}$ and $P$, the line $L=$ $\{v+(\beta-\alpha) w=0\}$ passing through $I_{0}$ and $Q$, and the conic $C=\left\{(v+\beta w)^{2}-\alpha^{2} w^{2}-x^{2}=0\right\}$ passing through points $I_{1}, I_{2}, P$, and $Q$. The Figure 5.4 represents the fixed points, the indeterminacy points, and contracting curves of $f$, graphically. By Proposition 5.3 assertion 2, we observe that the vertical line $\{x=0\}$ is not a contracting curve. The dynamics of the above contracting curves can be summarize as follows:

Proposition 5.5. The map $f$ collapses;

1. The line at infinity $\{w=0\} \backslash\left\{I_{0}, I_{1}, I_{2}\right\}$ to the fixed point $[0: 1: 0]$.
2. The line $L^{\prime} \backslash\left\{I_{0}, P\right\}$ to the indeterminacy point $I_{1}$.
3. The line $L \backslash\left\{I_{0}, Q\right\}$ to the indeterminacy point $I_{2}$.
4. The conic $C \backslash\left\{I_{1}, I_{2}, P, Q\right\}$ to the point $[\alpha:-\beta: 1]$.


Figure 5.4: Curves $L^{\prime}, L$, and $C$ that are contracting to a point via $f$.

Proof. The first assertion is directly obtained from the second assertion of Proposition 5.4. Consider a point $[x: v: w]$ on $L^{\prime}$. Then, $v+\beta w=-\alpha w$. Thus, $f_{1}=\alpha x^{2} w=f_{0}$ and $f_{2}=0$. Therefore, $f[x: v: w]=[1: 1: 0]=I_{1}$. This proves the second assertion. The third assertion follows similarly.

To prove the last assertion, take a point $[x: v: w]$ on $C$. So, $(v+\beta w)^{2}-\alpha^{2} w^{2}=x^{2}$. Using it, we obtain, $f_{1}=-\beta x^{2} w$, and $f_{2}=x^{2} w$. Therefore, $f[x: v: w]=\left[\alpha x^{2} w:-\beta x^{2} w: x^{2} w\right]=$ $[\alpha:-\beta: 1]$. This completes the proof.

Proposition 5.5 shows that there are algebraic curves that collapse to points of indeterminacies. In order to avoid this complication, let us blow-up $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ at the indeterminacy points $I_{1}, I_{2}$ (see Appendix B.2). Let this space, $\mathrm{BL}_{I_{1}, I_{2}}\left(\mathbb{P}^{2}\right)$, be denoted by $X$, and let $\pi_{X}$ be the blow-down map. Denote the lift of $f$ to $X$, by $\widehat{f}$. We will examine the dynamics of $\widehat{f}$ on $E_{1}, E_{2}$, the exceptional
divisors at $I_{1}, I_{2}$, respectively (see figure 5.5).


Figure 5.5: Blow up $X$ of $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ at indeterminacy points $I_{1}$ and $I_{2}$.

## Proposition 5.6.

1. The lifted map $\hat{f}$ is regular on $E_{1}$, and its image $\hat{f}\left(E_{1}\right)$ is the strict transform of the line $\{x=\alpha, w=1\} \cup\{[0: 1: 0]\}$.
2. The strict transform of $L^{\prime} \backslash\left\{I_{0}, P\right\}$ is mapped to $E_{1}$, which avoids indeterminacies.
3. The lifted map $\hat{f}$ is regular on $E_{2}$, and its image $\hat{f}\left(E_{2}\right)$ is the strict transform of the line $\{x=\alpha, w=1\} \cup\{[0: 1: 0]\}$.
4. The strict transform of $L \backslash\left\{I_{0}, Q\right\}$ is mapped to $E_{2}$, which avoids indeterminacies.

Proof. First, consider the point $I_{1}$ and the exceptional divisor $E_{1}$. Let $R=[x: v: w]$ be an arbitrary point in $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ not in the vertical line $\{x=0\}$. So, $x \neq 0$. There are two ways to choose a local coordinate system $(e, l)$ such that the equation of the exceptional divisor $E_{1}$ is $\{e=0\}$ :

1. $(e, l)=\left(\frac{w}{x}, \frac{v-x}{w}\right)$, assuming $w \neq 0$, in which case $\pi_{X}(e, l)=[1: 1+l e: e]$.
2. $(e, l)=\left(\frac{v-x}{x}, \frac{w}{v-x}\right)$, assuming $x \neq v$, in which case $\pi_{X}(e, l)=[1: 1+e: l e]$.

Suppose $w \neq 0$ and so we can choose the fist option, $(e, l)=\left(\frac{w}{x}, \frac{v-x}{w}\right)$. Then, using the fact that $\pi_{X}(e, l)=[1: 1+l e: e]$, we obtain,

$$
\begin{align*}
f \circ \pi_{X}:(e, l) \mapsto\left[\alpha: 2 l+\beta+e\left(3 l^{2}+4 \beta l+\beta^{2}-\alpha^{2}\right)+\right. & l e^{2}\left((l+\beta)^{2}-\alpha^{2}\right. \\
& \left.:(1+\beta e+l e)^{2}-(\alpha e)^{2}\right] . \tag{5.40}
\end{align*}
$$

On the exceptional divisor $E_{1}$ (i.e., when $e=0$ ), the image is $[\alpha: \beta+2 l: 1]$, which parameterize the line $\{x=\alpha, w=1\}$, and therefore the lift map $\hat{f}$ is regular on $E_{1} \backslash\{l=\infty\}$. In order to take care of $l=\infty$, which corresponds to $w=0$, let us consider the second coordinate chart $(e, l)=$ $\left(\frac{v-x}{x}, \frac{w}{v-x}\right)$. Then, $\pi_{X}(e, l)=[1: 1+e: l e]$ and

$$
\begin{gathered}
f \circ \pi_{X}:(e, l) \mapsto\left[\alpha l: 2+\beta l+\left((1+\beta l)^{2}-(\alpha l)^{2}\right) e^{2}+\left(3+4 \beta l+\left(\beta^{2}-\alpha^{2}\right) l^{2}\right) e\right. \\
: l\left((1+e+\beta l e)^{2}-(\alpha l e)^{2}\right] .
\end{gathered}
$$

To obtain $E_{1}$, we make $e=0$, and obtain $[\alpha l: \beta l+2: l]$. We are concerned with the case of $w=0$, which corresponds to $l=0$, and thus we get the point $[0: 1: 0]$. This completes the proof of regularity of $\widehat{f}$ on $E_{1}$. The $\widehat{f}$ image of $E_{1}$ is the strict transform of $\{x=\alpha, w=1\} \cup\{[0: 1: 0]\}$, which proves the first assertion.

Using (5.40) and the first coordinate chart, $(e, l)=\left(\frac{w}{x}, \frac{v-x}{w}\right)$, the lifted map $\hat{f}$ is given by,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{f}:(e, l) \mapsto\left(\frac{(1+\beta e+l e)^{2}-(\alpha e)^{2}}{\alpha}, \frac{(2+l e) l+(1+l e)(\beta-\alpha)}{1+e(l+\beta-\alpha)}\right), \tag{5.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $(e, l)$ such that the point $[x: v: w] \in \mathbb{P}^{2}$ corresponding to $(e, l)$ does not lie on the vertical line $\{x=0\}$ nor on the line at infinity, and the image of $[x: v: w]$ does not lie on the vertical line (that is $\left.f_{0}[x: v: w] \neq 0\right)$.

Let $[x: v: w]$ be on the line $L^{\prime}$. Then, $v=-(\alpha+\beta), w=1$, and therefore the cor-
responding point in $X$ is $(e, l)=\left(\frac{1}{x},-(\alpha+\beta+x)\right)$. Using (5.41), we obtain the image $\widehat{f}(e, l)=\left(0, \frac{x^{2}-2 \alpha(\alpha+\beta)}{2 \alpha}\right)$, which is a point of $E_{1}$. Therefor, the image of the strict transform of $L^{\prime}$, does not hit indeterminacies, and hence we are done with the second assertion.

Now, consider the point $I_{2}$ and the exceptional divisor $E_{2}$. Similar to above, let $R=[x: v: w]$, where $x \neq 0$. The two ways to pick the coordinate chart are;

1. $(e, l)=\left(\frac{w}{x}, \frac{v+x}{w}\right)$, assuming $w \neq 0$, in which case $\pi_{X}(e, l)=[1: l e-1: e]$.
2. $(e, l)=\left(\frac{v+x}{x}, \frac{w}{v+x}\right)$, assuming $x+v \neq 0$, in which case $\pi_{X}(e, l)=[1: e-1: l e]$.

Suppose $w \neq 0$ and so we can choose the first option, $(e, l)=\left(\frac{w}{x}, \frac{v+x}{w}\right)$. Then, using the fact that $\pi_{X}(e, l)=[1: l e-1: e]$, we obtain,

$$
\begin{align*}
& f \circ \pi_{X}:(e, l) \mapsto\left[\alpha: 2 l+\beta-e\left(3 l^{2}+4 \beta l+\beta^{2}-\alpha^{2}\right)+l e^{2}\left((l+\beta)^{2}-\alpha^{2}\right.\right. \\
&\left.:(1-\beta e-l e)^{2}-(\alpha e)^{2}\right] . \tag{5.42}
\end{align*}
$$

On the exceptional divisor $E_{2}$ (i.e., when $e=0$ ), the image is $[\alpha: \beta+2 l: 1]$, which parameterize the line $\{x=\alpha, w=1\}$, and therefore the lift map $\widehat{f}$ is regular on $E_{2} \backslash\{l=\infty\}$. In order to take care of $l=\infty$, which corresponds to $w=0$, let us consider the second coordinate chart $(e, l)=$ $\left(\frac{v+x}{x}, \frac{w}{v+x}\right)$. Then, $\pi_{X}(e, l)=[1: e-1: l e]$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& f \circ \pi_{X}:(e, l) \mapsto\left[\alpha l: 2+\beta l+\left((1+\beta l)^{2}-(\alpha l)^{2}\right) e^{2}-\left(3+4 \beta l+\left(\beta^{2}-\alpha^{2}\right) l^{2}\right) e\right. \\
&: l\left((1-e-\beta l e)^{2}-(\alpha l e)^{2}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

To obtain $E_{2}$, we make $e=0$, and obtain $[\alpha l: \beta l+2: l]$. We are concerned with the case of $w=0$, which corresponds to $l=0$, and thus we get the point $[0: 1: 0]$. Thus $\widehat{f}$ is regular on $E_{2}$. The $\hat{f}$ image of $E_{2}$ is the strict transform of $\{x=\alpha, w=1\} \cup\{[0: 1: 0]\}$, which proves the third assertion.

Using (5.42) and the first coordinate chart, $(e, l)=\left(\frac{w}{x}, \frac{v+x}{w}\right)$, the lifted map $\widehat{f}$ is given by,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{f}:(e, l) \mapsto\left(\frac{(1-\beta e-l e)^{2}-(\alpha e)^{2}}{\alpha}, \frac{(2-l e) l+(1-l e)(\beta+\alpha)}{1-e(l+\beta+\alpha)}\right) \tag{5.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $(e, l)$ such that the point $[x: v: w] \in \mathbb{P}^{2}$ corresponding to $(e, l)$ does not lie on the vertical line $\{x=0\}$ nor on the line at infinity, and the image of $[x: v: w]$ does not lie on the vertical line (that is $\left.f_{0}[x: v: w] \neq 0\right)$.

Now let $[x: v: w]$ be on the line $L$. Then, $v=-(\beta-\alpha), w=1$, and therefore the corresponding point in $X$ is $(e, l)=\left(\frac{1}{x},-(\beta-x-\alpha)\right)$. Using (5.43), we obtain the image $\widehat{f}(e, l)=\left(0, \frac{-x^{2}+2 \alpha(\alpha-\beta)}{2 \alpha}\right)$, which is a point of $E_{2}$. Therefor, the image of the strict transform of $L$, does not hit indeterminacies. This completes the last assertion.

Now let us examine the images of the map $\widehat{f}$. If $(e, l)$ is not in $E_{1} \cup E_{2}$, then the image $\widehat{f}(e, l)$ is the strict transform of the point $f[x: v: w]$, where $[x: v: w]$ is the strict transform of $(e, l)$. Note that the preimage of the line at infinity is the union of $L^{\prime}, L$, and the line at infinity, and by Proposition 5.4 and Proposition 5.6 we obtain that the image $\widehat{f}(e, l)$ does not hit the indeterminacies on the line at infinity. Similarly, we can show $\widehat{f}(e, l)$ does not hit indeterminacies on vertical line. If $(e, l) \in E_{1} \cup E_{2}$, then by above proposition, the $\widehat{f}$ image does not hit the strict transforms of $I_{0}$ and the vertical line (excluding the point $[0: 1: 0]$ ). So, we obtain the next corollary:

Corollary 5.1. The map $\widehat{f}$ avoids the strict transform of the indeterminacy point $I_{0}$, and no points not in the strict transform of the vertical line $\{x=0, w=1\}$ are mapped to the strict transform of the vertical line $\{x=0, w=1\}$.

Now we are ready to prove the algebraic stability.
Proof of Theorem 5.2. Let $X=\mathrm{BL}_{I_{1}, I_{2}}\left(\mathbb{P}^{2}\right)$ be the blow up of $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ at points $I_{1}, I_{2}$. We will show the sequence $\left\{\widehat{f}_{n}\right\}$ of functions on $X$ is algebraically stable. To prove it, we need to show that no algebraic curve collapse to an indeterminacy point. Let us denote the lines $L^{\prime}, L$ corresponding to map $f_{n}$, by $L_{n}^{\prime}, L_{n}$, respectively.

First, note that the points $I_{0}, I_{1}, I_{2}$ are common indeterminacy points for all $f_{n}$, and the other indeterminacies occur on the vertical line $\{x=0\}$. By Corollary 5.1, the strict transform of the point $I_{0}$ is not in the image of any map $\widehat{f}_{n}$, and therefore no curve will ever collapse to the strict transform of $I_{0}$, under any iteration.

Points not in the strict transform of the vertical line $\{x=0, w=1\}$ will never map to the strict transform of $\{x=0, w=1\}$, by Corollary 5.1. Therefore, no curve will collapse to a point on $\{x=0, w=1\}$. In particular, no algebraic curve will collapse to an indeterminacy point on the vertical line.

Therefore, $\left\{\widehat{f}_{n}\right\}$ avoids indeterminacies on the vertical line and on $I_{0}$. Note that the images of points not on lines $L_{n}^{\prime}$ and $L_{n}$ do not collapse to $I_{1}$ and $I_{2}$, and by Proposition 5.6, the strict transforms of $L_{n}^{\prime}$ and $L_{n}$ hit no indeterminacies. Therefore, the sequence of maps $\left\{\hat{f}_{n}\right\}$ is algebraically stable.

Proof of Theorem 5.3. The rational maps (5.32), (5.36) associated to $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}, \widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$, are of the form (5.1) if their corresponding $\alpha_{\omega} \neq 0$. The condition $\alpha_{\omega} \neq 0$ becomes $y+z, y+u, z+u$ are non-zero, in the case of $\mathcal{G}_{\omega}$, by (5.33) and $y+z+q+t, y+u+q+s, z+u+q+r$ are non-zero, in the case of $\widetilde{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$, by (5.35). Now the result follows directly from Theorem 5.2.

## REFERENCES

[Bar98] Laurent Bartholdi. The growth of Grigorchuk's torsion group. Internat. Math. Res. Notices, 1998(20):1049-1054, 1998.
[Bar03] Laurent Bartholdi. A Wilson group of non-uniformly exponential growth. C. R. Math. Acad. Sci. Paris, 336(7):549-554, 2003.
[BDN17] Ievgen Bondarenko, Daniele D'Angeli, and Tatiana Nagnibeda. Ends of Schreier graphs and cut-points of limit spaces of self-similar groups. J. Fractal Geom., 4(4):369-424, 2017.
[BE14] Laurent Bartholdi and Anna Erschler. Groups of given intermediate word growth. Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble), 64(5):2003-2036, 2014.
[BG00a] Laurent Bartholdi and Rostislav Grigorchuk. On the spectrum of Hecke type operators related to some fractal groups. Tr. Mat. Inst. Steklova, 231(Din. Sist., Avtom. i Beskon. Gruppy):5-45, 2000.
[BG00b] Laurent Bartholdi and Rostislav Grigorchuk. Spectra of non-commutative dynamical systems and graphs related to fractal groups. C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. I Math., 331(6):429-434, 2000.
[BG02] Laurent Bartholdi and Rostislav Grigorchuk. On parabolic subgroups and Hecke algebras of some fractal groups. Serdica Math. J., 28(1):47-90, 2002.
[BG14] Mustafa Gökhan Benli and Rostislav Grigorchuk. On the condensation property of the lamplighter groups and groups of intermediate growth. Algebra Discrete Math., 17(2):222-231, 2014.
[BGN03] Laurent Bartholdi, Rostislav Grigorchuk, and Volodymyr Nekrashevych. From fractal groups to fractal sets. In Fractals in Graz 2001, Trends Math., pages 25-118. Birkhäuser, Basel, 2003.
[BGN15] Mustafa Gökhan Benli, Rostislav Grigorchuk, and Tatiana Nagnibeda. Universal groups of intermediate growth and their invariant random subgroups. Funct. Anal. Appl., 49(3):159-174, 2015.
[BK20] Mustafa Benli and Burak Kaya. Descriptive complexity of subsets of the space of finitely generated groups, 2020. (available at http://arxiv.org/abs/1909.11163).
[Bow15] Lewis Bowen. Invariant random subgroups of the free group. Groups Geom. Dyn., 9(3):891-916, 2015.
[BV05] Laurent Bartholdi and Bálint Virág. Amenability via random walks. Duke Math. J., 130(1):39-56, 2005.
[CG05] Christophe Champetier and Vincent Guirardel. Limit groups as limits of free groups. Israel J. Math., 146:1-75, 2005.
[Cha00] Christophe Champetier. L'espace des groupes de type fini. Topology, 39(4):657-680, 2000.
[Chu97] Fan R. Chung. Spectral Graph Theory. CBMS Regional Conference Series in Mathematics, no. 92. American Mathematical Society, Providence, Rhode Island, 1997.
[Cot74] Richard W. Cottle. Manifestations of the schur complement. Linear Algebra Appl., 8:189-211, 1974.
[Day57] Mahlon M. Day. Amenable semigroups. Illinois J. Math., 1:509-544, 1957.
[dCGP07] Yves de Cornulier, Luc Guyot, and Wolfgang Pitsch. On the isolated points in the space of groups. J. Algebra, 307(1):254-277, 2007.
[DDMN10] Daniele D'Angeli, Alfredo Donno, Michel Matter, and Tatiana Nagnibeda. Schreier graphs of the Basilica group. J. Mod. Dyn., 4(1):167-205, 2010.
[DG17] Artem Dudko and Rostislav Grigorchuk. On spectra of Koopman, groupoid and quasi-regular representations. J. Mod. Dyn., 11:99-123, 2017.
[DGL21] Nguyen-Bac Dang, Rostislav Grigorchuk, and Mikhail Lyubich. Self-similar groups and holomorphic dynamics: Renormalization, integrability, and spectrum, 2021. (available at http://arxiv.org/abs/2010.00675).
[Ers04] Anna Erschler. Boundary behavior for groups of subexponential growth. Ann. of Math. (2), 160(3):1183-1210, 2004.
[EZ20] Anna Erschler and Tianyi Zheng. Growth of periodic Grigorchuk groups. Invent. Math., 219(3):1069-1155, 2020.
[Fra20] Dominik Francoeur. On the subexponential growth of groups acting on rooted trees. Groups Geom. Dyn., 14(1):1-24, 2020.
[GH78] Phillip Griffiths and Joseph Harris. Principles of algebraic geometry. WileyInterscience [John Wiley \& Sons], New York, 1978. Pure and Applied Mathematics.
[GLN17] Rostislav Grigorchuk, Daniel Lenz, and Tatiana Nagnibeda. Schreier graphs of Grigorchuk's group and a subshift associated to a nonprimitive substitution. In Groups, graphs and random walks, volume 436 of London Math. Soc. Lecture Note Ser., pages 250-299. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 2017.
[GLSZ00] Rostislav I. Grigorchuk, Peter Linnell, Thomas Schick, and Andrzej Żuk. On a question of Atiyah. C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. I Math., 331(9):663-668, 2000.
[GN07] Rostislav Grigorchuk and Volodymyr Nekrashevych. Self-similar groups, operator algebras and Schur complement. J. Mod. Dyn., 1(3):323-370, 2007.
[GNS00] R. I. Grigorchuk, V. V. Nekrashevych, and V. I. Sushchanskiĭ. Automata, dynamical systems, and groups. Tr. Mat. Inst. Steklova, 231(Din. Sist., Avtom. i Beskon. Gruppy):134-214, 2000.
[GNŠ15] Rostislav Grigorchuk, Volodymyr Nekrashevych, and Zoran Šunić. From self-similar groups to self-similar sets and spectra. In Fractal geometry and stochastics $V$, volume 70 of Progr. Probab., pages 175-207. Birkhäuser/Springer, Cham, 2015.
[Gri80] Rostislav I. Grigorchuk. On Burnside's problem on periodic groups. Funktsional. Anal. i Prilozhen., 14(1):53-54, 1980.
[Gri83] R. I. Grigorchuk. On the Milnor problem of group growth. Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR, 271(1):30-33, 1983.
[Gri84a] R. I. Grigorchuk. Construction of $p$-groups of intermediate growth that have a continuum of factor-groups. Algebra i Logika, 23(4):383-394, 478, 1984.
[Gri84b] R. I. Grigorchuk. Degrees of growth of finitely generated groups and the theory of invariant means. Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR Ser. Mat., 48(5):939-985, 1984.
[Gri85] R. I. Grigorchuk. Degrees of growth of $p$-groups and torsion-free groups. Mat. $S b$. (N.S.), 126(168)(2):194-214, 286, 1985.
[Gri91] Rostislav I. Grigorchuk. On growth in group theory. In Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians, Vol. I, II (Kyoto, 1990), pages 325-338. Math. Soc. Japan, Tokyo, 1991.
[Gri98] R. I. Grigorchuk. An example of a finitely presented amenable group that does not belong to the class EG. Mat. Sb., 189(1):79-100, 1998.
[Gri05] Rostislav Grigorchuk. Solved and unsolved problems around one group. In Infinite groups: geometric, combinatorial and dynamical aspects, volume 248 of Progr. Math., pages 117-218. Birkhäuser, Basel, 2005.
[Gri11] R. I. Grigorchuk. Some problems of the dynamics of group actions on rooted trees. Tr. Mat. Inst. Steklova, 273(Sovremennye Problemy Matematiki):72-191, 2011.
[Gri14] Rostislav Grigorchuk. Milnor's problem on the growth of groups and its consequences. In Frontiers in complex dynamics, volume 51 of Princeton Math. Ser., pages 705-773. Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton, NJ, 2014.
[GS21] Rostislav Grigorchuk and Supun T. Samarakoon. Integrable and chaotic systems associated with fractal groups. Entropy, 23(2):237, Feb 2021.
[GY17] R. I. Grigorchuk and R. Yang. Joint spectrum and the infinite dihedral group. Tr. Mat. Inst. Steklova, 297(Poryadok i Khaos v Dinamicheskikh Sistemakh):165-200, 2017. English version published in Proc. Steklov Inst. Math. 297 (2017), no. 1, 145-178.
[GY20] Bryan Goldberg and Rongwei Yang. Self-similarity and spectral dynamics, 2020. (availabel at http://arxiv.org/abs/2002.09791).
[GZ02] Rostislav Grigorchuk and Andrzej Żuk. On a torsion-free weakly branch group defined by a three state automaton. Internat. J. Algebra Comput., 12(1-2):223-246, 2002.
[JM13] Kate Juschenko and Nicolas Monod. Cantor systems, piecewise translations and simple amenable groups. Ann. of Math. (2), 178(2):775-787, 2013.
[Kec95] Alexander S. Kechris. Classical descriptive set theory, volume 156 of Graduate Texts in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, New York, 1995.
[KP13] Martin Kassabov and Igor Pak. Groups of oscillating intermediate growth. Ann. of Math. (2), 177(3):1113-1145, 2013.
[Lys85] I. G. Lysënok. A set of defining relations for the Grigorchuk group. Mat. Zametki, 38(4):503-516, 634, 1985.
[Mi168] John Milnor. Advanced problems: 5603. The American Mathematical Monthly, 75(6):685-686, 1968.
[MP01] Roman Muchnik and Igor Pak. On growth of Grigorchuk groups. Internat. J. Algebra Comput., 11(1):1-17, 2001.
[MW89] Bojan Mohar and Wolfgang Woess. A survey on spectra of infinite graphs. Bull. London Math. Soc., 21(3):209-234, 1989.
[Nek05] Volodymyr Nekrashevych. Self-similar groups, volume 117 of Mathematical Surveys and Monographs. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 2005.
[Nek18] Volodymyr Nekrashevych. Palindromic subshifts and simple periodic groups of intermediate growth. Ann. of Math. (2), 187(3):667-719, 2018.
[NP20] Tatiana Nagnibeda and Aitor Pérez. Schreier graphs of spinal groups, 2020. (available at http://arxiv.org/abs/2004.03885).
[Sam20] Supun T. Samarakoon. On growth of generalized Grigorchuk's overgroups. Algebra Discrete Math., 30(1):97-117, 2020.
[Sam22] Supun T. Samarakoon. Generalized grigorchuk's overgroups as points in the space of marked 8-generated groups. J. Algebra Appl., page 2250058, 2022.
[Ste96] A. M. Stepin. Approximation of groups and group actions, the Cayley topology. In Ergodic theory of $\mathbf{Z}^{d}$ actions (Warwick, 1993-1994), volume 228 of London Math. Soc. Lecture Note Ser., pages 475-484. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 1996.
[Šva55] A. S. Švarc. A volume invariant of coverings. Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR (N.S.), 105:3234, 1955.
[WW17] Phillip Wesolek and Jay Williams. Chain conditions, elementary amenable groups, and descriptive set theory. Groups Geom. Dyn., 11(2):649-684, 2017.
[Yan09] Rongwei Yang. Projective spectrum in Banach algebras. J. Topol. Anal., 1(3):289306, 2009.

## APPENDIX A

## CALCULATING INVERSES IN GROUP ALGEBRA

## A. 1 For Finite Abelian Groups

Let $G$ be an abelian group. Then all irreducible representations of $G$ are one dimensional. Let $\hat{G}$ denote the complete set of all irreducible representations of $G$. It is known that the map

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathbb{C}[G] \rightarrow \bigoplus_{\rho \in \hat{G}} \mathbb{C} \\
\phi=\sum_{g \in G} \phi_{g} g \mapsto \hat{\phi}=\left(\hat{\phi}_{\rho}\right)_{\rho \in \hat{G}},
\end{gathered}
$$

where $\hat{\phi}_{\rho}=\sum_{g \in G} \phi_{g} \rho(g)$, is an isomorphism of algebras. In order to calculate $\phi^{-1}$, suppose $\phi \psi=1$. Then applying the above map, we get $\hat{\phi}_{\rho} \hat{\psi}_{\rho}=1$ for all $\rho \in \hat{G}$. Thus for all $\rho \in \hat{G}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{\psi}_{\rho}=1 / \hat{\phi}_{\rho} . \tag{A.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

This shows that the necessary and sufficient condition for $\phi$ to be invertible is $\hat{\phi}_{\rho} \neq 0$ for all $\rho \in \hat{G}$. In other words,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\prod_{\rho \in \hat{G}} \hat{\phi}_{\rho} \neq 0 . \tag{A.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now we will restrict our calculations to the situations where $G=\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{n}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Note that each irreducible representation of $\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{n}$ is of the form $\rho_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}$. Here $\rho_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}\left(e_{j}\right)=(-1)^{i_{j}}, \tag{A.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $e_{j}$ is the $n$-tuple in $G$ with all but $j$-th entry are 0 . In this case we denote the coefficient of $\left(i_{1}, i_{2}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$ in $\phi$ by $\phi_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}$ and $\hat{\phi}_{\rho_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}}$ by $\hat{\phi}_{i_{1} i_{2} \ldots i_{n}}$.

## A. 2 The Group $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$ of Order Two

First consider $n=1$. That is, the group $\mathbb{Z}_{2}$. Let $\phi=\sum_{g \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}} \phi_{g} g \in \mathbb{C}\left[\mathbb{Z}_{2}\right]$. Using (A.3) we get,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \hat{\phi}_{0}=\phi_{0}+\phi_{1}, \\
& \hat{\phi}_{1}=\phi_{0}-\phi_{1} . \tag{A.4}
\end{align*}
$$

Suppose $\psi=\sum_{g \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}} \psi_{g} g$ is the inverse of $\phi$. Then, by (A.3) and (A.1), we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \psi_{0}+\psi_{1}=1 / \hat{\phi}_{0} \\
& \psi_{0}-\psi_{1}=1 / \hat{\phi}_{1}
\end{aligned}
$$

and solving these equations gives,

$$
\begin{align*}
\psi_{0} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{0}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{1}\right) \\
\psi_{1} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{0}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{1}\right) \tag{A.5}
\end{align*}
$$

## A. 3 The Klein Group $\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{2}$

Now consider $n=2$. That is, the group $\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{2}$. Let $\phi=\sum_{g \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}^{2}} \phi_{g} g \in \mathbb{C}\left[\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{2}\right]$. Using (A.3) we get,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \hat{\phi}_{00}=\phi_{00}+\phi_{10}+\phi_{01}+\phi_{11}, \\
& \hat{\phi}_{10}=\phi_{00}-\phi_{10}+\phi_{01}-\phi_{11}, \\
& \hat{\phi}_{01}=\phi_{00}+\phi_{10}-\phi_{01}-\phi_{11}, \\
& \hat{\phi}_{11}=\phi_{00}-\phi_{10}-\phi_{01}+\phi_{11} . \tag{A.6}
\end{align*}
$$

Suppose $\psi=\sum_{g \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}^{2}} \psi_{g} g$ is the inverse of $\phi$. Then, by (A.3) and (A.1), we obtain

$$
\psi_{00}=\frac{1}{4}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{00}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{10}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{01}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{11}\right),
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \psi_{10}=\frac{1}{4}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{00}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{10}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{01}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{11}\right) \\
& \psi_{01}=\frac{1}{4}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{00}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{10}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{01}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{11}\right) \\
& \psi_{11}=\frac{1}{4}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{00}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{10}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{01}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{11}\right) \tag{A.7}
\end{align*}
$$

## A. 4 The Group $\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{3}$

Finally consider $n=3$. That is, the group $\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{3}$. Let $\phi=\sum_{g \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}^{3}} \phi_{g} g \in \mathbb{C}\left[\mathbb{Z}_{2}^{3}\right]$. Using (A.3) we get,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \hat{\phi}_{000}=\phi_{000}+\phi_{100}+\phi_{010}+\phi_{001}+\phi_{110}+\phi_{101}+\phi_{011}+\phi_{111}, \\
& \hat{\phi}_{100}=\phi_{000}-\phi_{100}+\phi_{010}+\phi_{001}-\phi_{110}-\phi_{101}+\phi_{011}-\phi_{111}, \\
& \hat{\phi}_{010}=\phi_{000}+\phi_{100}-\phi_{010}+\phi_{001}-\phi_{110}+\phi_{101}-\phi_{011}-\phi_{111}, \\
& \hat{\phi}_{001}=\phi_{000}+\phi_{100}+\phi_{010}-\phi_{001}+\phi_{110}-\phi_{101}-\phi_{011}-\phi_{111}, \\
& \hat{\phi}_{110}=\phi_{000}-\phi_{100}-\phi_{010}+\phi_{001}+\phi_{110}-\phi_{101}-\phi_{011}+\phi_{111}, \\
& \hat{\phi}_{101}=\phi_{000}-\phi_{100}+\phi_{010}-\phi_{001}-\phi_{110}+\phi_{101}-\phi_{011}+\phi_{111}, \\
& \hat{\phi}_{011}=\phi_{000}+\phi_{100}-\phi_{010}-\phi_{001}-\phi_{110}-\phi_{101}+\phi_{011}+\phi_{111}, \\
& \hat{\phi}_{111}=\phi_{000}-\phi_{100}-\phi_{010}-\phi_{001}+\phi_{110}+\phi_{101}+\phi_{011}-\phi_{111} . \tag{A.8}
\end{align*}
$$

Suppose $\psi=\sum_{g \in \mathbb{Z}_{2}^{3}} \psi_{g} g$ is the inverse of $\phi$. Then, by (A.3) and (A.1), we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \psi_{000}=\frac{1}{8}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{000}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{100}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{010}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{001}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{110}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{101}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{011}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{111}\right), \\
& \psi_{100}=\frac{1}{8}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{000}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{100}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{010}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{001}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{110}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{101}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{011}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{111}\right), \\
& \psi_{010}=\frac{1}{8}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{000}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{100}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{010}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{001}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{110}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{101}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{011}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{111}\right), \\
& \psi_{001}=\frac{1}{8}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{000}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{100}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{010}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{001}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{110}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{101}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{011}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{111}\right), \\
& \psi_{110}=\frac{1}{8}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{000}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{100}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{010}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{001}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{110}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{101}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{011}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{111}\right), \\
& \psi_{101}=\frac{1}{8}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{000}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{100}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{010}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{001}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{110}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{101}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{011}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{111}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \psi_{011}=\frac{1}{8}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{000}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{100}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{010}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{001}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{110}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{101}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{011}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{111}\right) \\
& \psi_{111}=\frac{1}{8}\left(1 / \hat{\phi}_{000}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{100}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{010}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{001}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{110}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{101}+1 / \hat{\phi}_{011}-1 / \hat{\phi}_{111}\right) . \tag{A.9}
\end{align*}
$$

## APPENDIX B

## COMPLEX DYNAMICS

Let $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ be the 2-dimensional complex projective space and let $[x: v: w]$ be a generic point on it. Thus, $[0: 0: 0]$ is an undefined point and $[\lambda x: \lambda v: \lambda w]=[x: v: w]$, for any $\lambda \in \mathbb{C} \backslash\{0\}$. For a self map $f$ on $\mathbb{P}^{2}$, denote the coordinate functions of $f$ by $f_{0}, f_{1}$, and $f_{2}$. That is, $f=\left[f_{0}: f_{1}: f_{2}\right]$.

## B. 1 Rational Maps

Consider a self map $f$ on $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ given by polynomial functions $f_{0}, f_{1}$, and $f_{2}$. The points which are not in the domain of $f$ are called the indeterminacy points. Thus, the indeterminacy points are the points for which $f_{0}, f_{1}$, and $f_{2}$ are simultaneously zero. Observe that the set of indeterminacies is a Zariski closed set (i.e., an algebraic subset of the ambient space). This idea can be generalized to any projective surface as below.

Definition B.1. Let $X, Y$ be two smooth projective surfaces and let $U, V$ be Zariski open subsets of them, respectively. A map $f: U \rightarrow V$ is said to be a rational map if it is given by polynomials in some coordinate system. We denote this by $f: X \rightarrow Y$.

In the case of $U=X$, i.e., there are no indeterminacies in $X$, then the rational map is said to be regular. A non-regular rational map can be restricted to a subsurface to obtain a regular rational map of the subspace.

## B. 2 Blow-ups

There are situation where a map has an indeterminacy and it is useful to remove (or get rid of) this indeterminacy, or there is a curve with a singularity that we wish to remove. The technique of blow-up comes handy in these situations. We will define blow-ups for $\mathbb{C}^{2}$ and then it naturally extends to $\mathbb{P}^{2}$.

Let $p=\left(x_{0}, v_{0}\right) \in \mathbb{C}^{2}$. The blow-up of $\mathbb{C}^{2}$ at point $p$, denoted by $\mathrm{BL}_{p}\left(\mathbb{C}^{2}\right)$, is the space obtained by attaching a projective line to $\mathbb{C}^{2}$ at the point $p$, which represents the tangent direction


Figure B.1: Blow-up
at $p$. Thus, $\mathrm{BL}_{p}\left(\mathbb{C}^{2}\right)=\left\{((x, v),[\lambda: \mu]) \in \mathbb{C}^{2} \times \mathbb{P} \mid \lambda\left(x-x_{0}\right)=\mu\left(y-y_{0}\right)\right\}$. The projective line that is attached to the surface is called the exceptional divisor and the space $\mathrm{BL}_{p}\left(\mathbb{C}^{2}\right)$ is called the rational variety. The point $((x, v),[\lambda: \mu])$ in $\mathrm{BL}_{p}\left(\mathbb{C}^{2}\right)$ is identified with the point $(x, v)$ in $\mathbb{C}^{2}$. This identification, $\pi$, is called the blow-down map, where it collapses the exceptional divisor to the point $p$. The Figure B. 1 (a) represents the blow-up graphically.

For a curve $C$ in $\mathbb{C}^{2}$, the blow-up of $C$ is called the strict transform of $C$. Thus, the strict transform of $C$ is given by $\overline{\pi^{-1}(C \backslash\{p\})}$. The Figure B. 1 (b) represents a curve (in blue color) with a singularity at the point that is blown-up and its strict transform (in red color). It shows how blow-up can be used to deal with singularities, graphically. See the appendix of [DGL21] and the book [GH78] for more on blow-ups.


[^0]:    *Part of this chapter is reprinted with permission from "On Growth of Generalized Grigorchuk's Overgroups" by Supun T. Samarakoon, 2020. Algebra and Discrete Mathematics, 30(1), 97-117, Copyright [2020] by Algebra and Discrete Mathematics (under open access policy), "Generalized Grigorchuk's Overgroups as Points in the Space of Marked 8-Generated Groups" by Supun T. Samarakoon, Journal of Algebra and Its Applications, Copyright [2020] by World Scientific Publishing Co., Inc., and "Integrable and Chaotic Systems Associated With Fractal Groups" by Rostislav Grigorchuk and Supun T. Samarakoon, Feb 2021. Entropy, 23(2):237, Copyright [2021] by MDPI (under open access policy).

[^1]:    *Part of this chapter is reprinted with permission from "On Growth of Generalized Grigorchuk's Overgroups" by Supun T. Samarakoon, 2020. Algebra and Discrete Mathematics, 30(1), 97-117, Copyright [2020] by Algebra and Discrete Mathematics (under open access policy), "Generalized Grigorchuk's Overgroups as Points in the Space of Marked 8-Generated Groups" by Supun T. Samarakoon, Journal of Algebra and Its Applications, Copyright [2020] by World Scientific Publishing Co., Inc., and "Integrable and Chaotic Systems Associated With Fractal Groups" by Rostislav Grigorchuk and Supun T. Samarakoon, Feb 2021. Entropy, 23(2):237, Copyright [2021] by MDPI (under open access policy).

[^2]:    *Reprinted with permission from "On Growth of Generalized Grigorchuk's Overgroups" by Supun T. Samarakoon, 2020. Algebra and Discrete Mathematics, 30(1), 97-117, Copyright [2020] by Algebra and Discrete Mathematics (under open access policy).

[^3]:    *Reprinted with permission from "Generalized Grigorchuk's Overgroups as Points in the Space of Marked 8Generated Groups" by Supun T. Samarakoon, Journal of Algebra and Its Applications, Copyright [2020] by World Scientific Publishing Co., Inc.

[^4]:    *Part of this chapter is reprinted with permission from "Integrable and Chaotic Systems Associated With Fractal Groups" by Rostislav Grigorchuk and Supun T. Samarakoon, Feb 2021. Entropy, 23(2):237, Copyright [2021] by MDPI (under open access policy).

